

THE
SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA
OF THE
SUTTA-PIṬAKA.

92707

8

Pali Text Society.

THE

SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA

OF THE

SUTTA-PITAKA.

9162



5786

PART I. SAGĀTHA-VAGGA.

EDITED BY

M. LÉON FEER,

OF THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE.

BPa 3
Sam/Fee

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1884.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9162 ...

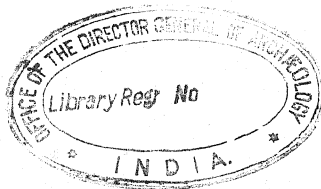
Date. 1-8-57

Call No. Bpa 3

Sam/Fce

HERTFORD:

STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS.



CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
BOOK I. DEVATĀ SAMYUTTA	1
Chapter I. (Nala-vagga)	1
,, II. (Nandana-vagga)	5
,, III. (Satti-vagga)	13
,, IV. (Satullapakāyika-vagga)	16
,, V. (Āditta-vagga)	31
,, VI. (Jarā-vagga)	36
,, VII. (Addha-vagga)	39
,, VIII. (Chetrā-vagga)	41
BOOK II. DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA.	46
Chapter I.	46
,, II. (Anāthapiṇḍika-vagga)	51
,, III. (Nānātitthiyā-vagga)	56
BOOK III. KOSALA-SAMYUTTA	68
Chapter I.	68
,, II.	77
,, III. (Pañcaka)	93

	PAGE
BOOK IV. MARĀ-SAMYUTTA	103
Chapter I.	103
,, II.	109
,, III. (Upāri-pañca).	117
BOOK V. BHIKKHUNĪ-SAMYUTTA	128
BOOK VI. BRAHMA-SAMYUTTA	136
Chapter I.	136
,, II. (Pañcaka)	153
BOOK VII. BRĀHMAṆA-SAMYUTTA	160
Chapter I. (Arahanta-vagga)	160
,, II. (Upāsaka-vagga)	172
BOOK VIII. VANGĪSA-SAMYUTTA	185
BOOK IX. VANA-SAMYUTTA	197
BOOK X. YAKKHA-SAMYUTTA	206
BOOK XI. SAKKA-SAMYUTTA	216
Chapter I.	216
,, II.	228
,, III. (Pañcaka)	237
APPENDIX.	241
I. Index of Proper Names	241
II. Alphabetical Index of the Suttas	246
III. Alphabetical Index of the Gāthās	249

INTRODUCTION.

The Samyutta- (or Saññutta-)¹ Nikāya is the third section of the Sutta-piṭaka, forming a sequel to the Dīgha-nikāya (compilation of the long suttas), and to the Majjhima-nikāya (compilation of the middle suttas). It is the "compilation of the joined or connected suttas," because the Pāli word *Samyutta*, which is no other than the Sanskrit *Sam-yukta*, means "collected, united, put together," and corresponds literally to the Latin word *conjunctus*. The Samyutta-nikāya consists of fifty-five groups of suttas, which are precisely the Samyuttas.

These Samyuttas vary much in length, some being only of ten suttas, others being composed of several chapters (vaggos), more or less, which are sometimes very numerous. The suttas, which are the shortest division of the compilation, differ also in length, as several of them are very short, and several very much longer. But, upon the whole, there are no very long suttas in this compilation.

¹ The spelling *Saññutta* accords better with the pronunciation, *Samyutta* with the etymology of the word.

The whole of the collection, that is to say, all the fifty-five *Samyuttas*, are distributed into five great sections, which are also called *vaggos*, respectively styled : *Sagâtha-vaggo*, *Nidâna°*, *Khandha°*, *Salâyatana°*, *Mahâ-vaggo*. The *vaggo* denomination added to each of these titles is of very common and various use. It applies to sections of very differing length, to the longest and to the shortest. This is the case in our compilation, as the great divisions of the whole collection are entitled *vaggo*, and the divisions of the *Samyuttas* are also styled *vaggo*. Thus, the *suttas* form the (little) *vaggos*, these *vaggos* the *Samyuttas*, and the *Samyuttas* the (great) *Vaggos*. This variety of use is an inconvenience which, nevertheless, is not practically seriously troublesome.

Each of the five great *vaggos* contains from nine to thirteen, on an average eleven *Samyuttas*; their respective length somewhat differs. We can trace the following list, which gives the number of the *Samyuttas*, and that of the leaves occupied by each great *vaggo*, in a Burmese and a Singhalese MS. :—

Names of the Vaggos.	Number of the Samyuttas.	Number of the leaves in a	
		Burmese MS.	Singhalese MS.
I. <i>Sagâtha</i>	11	82	63
II. <i>Nidâna</i>	9	96	71
III. <i>Khandha</i>	13	116	79
IV. <i>Salâyatana</i>	10	132	97
V. <i>Mahâ</i>	12	160	103
	—	—	—
Total	55	586	413

The reader can, from these indications, imagine the length of the whole work, and the respective extent of the different sections.

The present publication contains only the first of the five great divisions, viz. the Sagâtha; so called because all the suttas of this section have one stanza (gâthâ) at least; Sagâtha means "with gâthâs." In this section all the suttas consist of a narrative in prose, intermixed with verses. Sometimes the prose is missing, and the sutta seems to consist only of verses; but it is only by abbreviation, the same frame being used for several suttas, even for all the suttas of one chapter.

The total number of the Samyuttas in the Sagâtha is, as said before, eleven. Four of them form each one full chapter (vaggo); the suttas of the others are distributed in several chapters, two or three, in one case eight. These chapters consist generally of ten suttas, sometimes eleven or twelve suttas, in one case fourteen. When the exceeding suttas amount to five, these five form a new chapter—generally styled Pañcaka or Upari-pañca ("the five super-added")—which can be considered either as an independent chapter or as the sequel of the preceding. It seems fit to give here a list of the Samyuttas of the Sagâtha, with an indication of the number of the vaggos and of the suttas:—

I. Devatâ-Samyutta	8 vaggos	81 suttas
II. Devaputta-Samyutta	3 vaggos	30 „
III. Kosala- „	3 (or 2½) vaggos	25 „
IV. Mâra- „	3 (or 2½) „	25 „
V. Bhikkhuni- „	1 „	10 „

VI. Brahma-Samyutta	2 (or $1\frac{1}{2}$) vaggos	15 suttas
VII. Brāhmaṇa- „	2 „	22 „
VIII. Vaṅḡsa- „	1 „	12 „
IX. Vana- „	1 „	14 „
X. Yakkha- „	1 „	12 „
XI. Sakka- „	3 (or $2\frac{1}{2}$) „	25 „
<hr/>		<hr/>
Total	28 (or 26) vaggos	271 suttas

Some of these Samyuttas are really a sequel or appendix to the immediately preceding one; thus, the Bhikkhunī- and Vaṅḡsa-Samyuttas are respectively the continuation of the Māra- and Brāhmaṇa-Samyuttas.

The titles of the suttas are regularly given at the end of each chapter in the so-called Uddānas; they refer sometimes to the subject of the suttas; but most often they are only such a word of the sutta considered as significant, generally the first word of the first gāthā. The MSS. do not always agree as to the titles; but this is not special to the Samyutta-nikāya, and occurs in other Pāli and Sanskrit Buddhist compilations.

The repetitions are very numerous in our text; some suttas occur two, three, four times. If not the whole text, at least the gāthās, or some of them, are repeated. A series of stanzas succeeding without interruption in a sutta recurs in another, divided, in the shape of a dialogue, or distributed among several interlocutors.

We do not speak of the many parallelisms with the texts of other compilations that have been already and will be further discovered.

For preparing my text, I had only in the beginning one single MS., the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, in Burmese characters. I wished very much to see the well-known MS. of Copenhagen, when Mr. Fausböll, acquainted with my labour, was so good as to put at my disposal unasked for a copy of the Sagâtha which he had made for himself from the Copenhagen MS. It was a very welcome help, although in many cases the sight of the original MS. was afterwards found to be desirable. Later, in the summer of 1884, having gone to London, I was able to compare my own copy with the Singhalese MS. (Or. 2344) of the British Museum. Unfortunately time failed me for the completion of my task, of which I was not able to finish more than half. Neither was I able, when in London, to collate the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library; although this was less to be regretted, I was sorry not to be enabled to state the extent of the (probably very slight) difference which may exist between the Burmese MSS. of London and Paris.

I came back from London with a Singhalese MS. belonging to Dr. Morris, who very kindly lent to me this precious volume. It is the one Singhalese MS. of which I have been able to make continual (though late) use.

Besides all these MSS. of the *text*, I made use also of the commentary of the Samyutta-nikâya, entitled Sâratthappakâsini. A Siamese MS., in Siamese-Cambodgian characters, of this work for the first part (the Sagâtha) only, exists at the Bibliothèque Nationale. As many words and passages of the text recur in the Commentary (not to speak of the

help it supplies for the interpretation), this MS. was very useful in many cases.

To sum up, in all, I was able to use, more or less, five MSS., one Burmese, three Singhalese, one Siamese. I note them by the letters B. (=Burmese), S. (=Singhalese), C. (Commentary), in the following manner :—

B. is the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris.

S¹ is the MS. of Copenhagen.

S² is the MS. of the British Museum.

S³ is the MS. of Dr. Morris.

SS. points out the accord of S¹, S², S³.

C. is the MS. of the Sâratthappakâsinî.

If I had had the opportunity of using the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library, it would be B², the Parisian MS. being B¹.

In establishing my text, I adopted as a rule, not to insert any word the elements of which did not occur in any of my MSS.; consequently not to make any correction myself, except in one or two instances, where I give always the reading of the MSS. Although the multitude of the notes has always seemed to me troublesome, I should have liked to have given all the readings of the MSS. I acknowledge indeed that to give them all without any exception would be an abuse, as many varieties of reading are merely orthographical; the variations as to the shortness and the length of the vowels *a*, *i*, *u* are in particular infinite. A choice from among the various readings must no doubt be made, but it ought to be made as large as possible. Some people will perhaps find the number of the various readings I have

inserted in the notes too large, others will find it too small. I am inclined to admit both conclusions. I have perhaps admitted several notes which I could have left out; but I fear I have omitted several which ought to have been noticed, either by carelessness, or through fear of overburdening my pages with notes.

As the B. MS. was at first my only, it remained my chief guide; but, in the choice of the readings, I made no preference, and I adopted always the reading which seemed the best wherever it might come from, in general paying regard to the consensus of the Singhalese MSS. In the abbreviations, I generally complied with the shortest system, unless clearness seemed to require the opposite. As to the titles of the suttas, I put the one given by B., adding that of SS., if they did not agree with it.

The differences between the Singhalese and Burmese MSS. cannot be dealt with thoroughly without writing a special treatise; but they cannot even here be entirely overlooked. Beyond the varieties of reading in such and such passages, there are words which are written always differently in the two groups of MSS. Thus, the word *brāhmaṇa* is not once written in B. with *ḍ*, it is always with *a*. This mistake, however, I have not even mentioned in my notes. But a perhaps more astonishing blunder which I carefully noticed is to be found in SS. The word *chetvā* 'having cut,' occurs four times in one sutta, which itself occurs four times in the *Sagāthā*; and it becomes the title of two of these suttas, and of one *vaggo*. Therefore this word occurs four times four or sixteen times and thrice more, viz.

nineteen times; and as we have three Singhalese MSS., it occurs altogether fifty-seven times in these MSS., where it is written *jhatvā* with a surprising constancy. I have noted six other times the presence of this word; once it is yet written *jhatvā* by the three Singhalese MSS. I do not reckon the reading *jetvā*, which occurs thrice, because it is easy to explain it. The reading *jhatvā* so often repeated seems to me a fact peculiarly deserving attention. This is not the proper occasion for discussing it; but it ought to be stated, and attention called to it. This case has been specially mentioned for instance as peculiarly interesting; other similar cases worthy of note could be introduced.

It is a somewhat amazing peculiarity that the uncertainty of the text is greater in the verses than in the prose. One story runs on generally with rare and slight differences in the several MSS. As soon as we come to the gāthās, the number of the differences, and sometimes their seriousness increase. It is, however, well known that the metre is specially adapted to the preservation of texts; and it is precisely on account of this consideration that it is applied to the texts esteemed to be of most importance. But this importance itself ought to be the cause of the varieties of reading, these texts being rehearsed, discussed, commented upon more than the others, and consequently more subject to alteration.

The question of prosody I did not meddle with; in several cases it seems to be very entangled. Certainly some varieties of reading have originated from metrical difficulties. For

instance, this pada which occurs in Devatā-S. II. 10 and IV. 3 in this double form :—

pariyesamānā nājjhagamum ||

pariyesamānā na ca ajjhagamum ||

The correct reading might be

pariyesamānā na ajjhagamum ||

But it is not to be found in any MS. I do not know whether these difficulties can be overcome without some alterations of the text not supported by the MSS. As I did not intend to make such alterations, I have only endeavoured to give the best text I could with the materials afforded by the MSS. The mere metrical question is to be treated separately.

I have distinguished the padas of the gāthās by the two small lines (||), and the gāthās themselves by the repetition of the same (|| ||), as in the Burmese MSS. This division is sometimes against the sense, but seldom, and the advantage of it seems to surpass the inconvenience. The same mode of division has been applied to the prose (as in the Burmese MSS.); but I have not always followed the MS., adding sometimes, or omitting, or changing the marks. As to the several numbered small paragraphs, they are not in the Burmese MS., but they generally correspond to the double mark (|| ||), and much more seldom to the divisions of the Singhalese MSS., where the system of division is well known to be thoroughly different from that of the Burmese MSS.

The gāthas of the Sagātha are the only verses to be found in the Saṃyutta-nikāya, all the verses having been gathered

together in this section, and the four others being without a verse.

The Sagâtha therefore is properly a collection of verses which are supplied with their narrative commentary. I intended at first to number all the verses of this collection. But the task seemed to be impossible, on account of the frequent repetitions; the same verses would have had several different numbers, or many verses would have been without a number. Seeing these difficulties, I thought better to give a list of the gâthâs, each of them being indicated by its first words, with references to the several suttas. This list is put at the end of the volume.

Besides this list I have drawn up two others; a list of the proper names, and a list of the titles of the suttas. These three indexes, I hope, will make easier the study of this collection of Buddhistic sentences.

I end by expressing my warmest thanks to Professor Rieu, Dr. Hoerning and their colleagues, for the readiness with which they enabled me to make use of the MS. of the British Museum, and chiefly to Professor Fausböll and Dr. Morris, to whose liberality and courtesousness I am very much indebted for having had the use of a book copied by the hand of the former, and a large volume belonging to the fine collection of the latter.

My last word will be for the continual kind assistance of Mr. Rhys Davids, without which this work might not have been carried out.

L. F.

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA.

DIVISION I.—SAGĀTHA.

BOOK I.—DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

CHAPTER I. NAḶAVAGGA.

§ 1. *Oghaṃ.*

Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antam atthāsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kathaṃ nu tvaṃ mārisa ogham atarī-ti || ||

Appatittham khvāham āvuso anāyūham ogham atarinti || ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ mārisa appatittham anāyūham ogham atarīti || ||

Yadā svāham āvuso santiṭṭhāmi tadāssu samsīdāmi || yadā svāham āvuso āyūhāmi¹ tadāssu nibbuyhāmi² || Evam khvāham āvuso appatittham anāyūham ogham atarin-ti || ||

Cirassaṃ vata passāmi || brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ || appatittham anāyūham || tiṇṇam loke visattikan-ti || ||

Idam avoca sā devatā || samanūñño sathā ahosi || ||

Atha kho sā devatā samanūñño³ me sathhāti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

¹ B. Yādāham āyūhāmi.

² B. nivuyhāmi.

³ SS. samanūññāto.

§ 2. *Nimokkho.*

Sāvatthiyaṃ || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakāppaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Jānāsi no tvaṃ mārisa sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

Jānāmi¹ khvāham² āvuso sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ³ vivekan-ti || ||

Yathā katham pana tvaṃ mārisa jānāsi sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

Nandī-bhava-parikkhayā || saññā-viññāṇa-saṅkhayā ||
vedanānaṃ nirodhā⁴ upasamā || evaṃ khvāham āvuso
jānāmi ||

sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ⁵ || pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Upaneyyam.*

Evam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni ti⁶ || ||

Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti || ||

¹ SS. Jānāma. ² B. Kho-ham. ³ SS. have pamokkhaṃ here and further on.
⁴ So SS. supported by C.; B. vedanānirodhā. ⁵ SS. vimokkhaṃ. ⁶ SS. sukhāvahāni here and in the next Sutta.

§ 4. *Accenti.*

Ekam antam ðhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imam
gātham abhāsi || ||

Accenti¹ kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||

Accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti² || ||

§ 5. *Kati chinde.*

Ekam antam ðhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imam
gātham abhāsi³ || ||

Kati chinde kati jahe || kati vuttari bhāvaye ||
katisaṅgātigo bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo-ti vuccatīti || ||
Pañca chinde pañca jahe || pañca vuttari bhāvaye ||
pañcasangātigo⁴ bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo ti vuccatīti || ||

§ 6. *Jāgaram.*

Ekam antam ðhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imam
gātham abhāsi⁵ || ||

Kati jāgarataṃ suttā || kati suttesu jāgarā ||
katīhi rajam ādeti || katīhi parisujjhatīti || ||
Pañca jāgarataṃ suttā || pañca-suttesu jāgarā ||
pañcahi rajam ādeti || pañcahi⁶ parisujjhatī ti || ||

¹ SS. Accanti and so on, but at the uddāna: accenti. ² See Devaputta-S. III. 7.
³ SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. ⁴ So B; SS. saṅgātiko; C. has
saṅgātiko (which it explains saṅge atīto atikkanto), but notices the reading
saṅgātiko. See Dhammapāda v. 370 and p. 66 and 421-3. ⁵ SS. Bhagavantam
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. ⁶ B. seems to have katīhi . . . pañcahi . . .

§ 7. *Appaṭividditā.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Yesaṃ dhammā appaṭividditā || paravādesu nīyare ||
suttā te nappabujjhanti || kālo tesāṃ pabujjhitaṃ-ti || ||
Yesaṃ dhammā suppaṭividditā¹ || paravādesu na nīyare² ||
te sambuddhā sammadaññā³ || caranti visame samaṇ-ti || ||

§ 8. *Susammuttā*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Yesaṃ dhammā susammuttā || paravādesu nīyare ||
suttā te nappabujjhanti || kālo tesāṃ pabujjhitaṃ-ti || ||
Yesaṃ dhammā asammuttā || paravādesu na nīyare ||
te sambuddhā sammadaññā || caranti visame samaṇ-ti⁴ || ||

§ 9. *Mānakāma.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Na mānakāmassa damo idh-atthi⁵ ||
na monaṃ atthi asamāhitassa ||
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ pamatto ||
na maccudheyassa tareyya⁶ pāraṇ-ti⁷ || ||

Mānaṃ pahāya susamāhitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto⁸ ||
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ appamatto ||
sa maccudheyassa tareyya pāraṇ ti⁹ || ||

¹ S.² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰

§ 10. *Araññe.*

Ekam antaṃ ʒitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi ||

Araññe viharantānaṃ || santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ ||
ekabhattaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ || kena vaṇṇo paśidatīti ¹ || ||
Atītaṃ nānusocanti || nappajappanti nāgataṃ ² ||
paccuppanna yāpenti || tena vaṇṇo paśidati || ||
anāgatappajappāya || atitassānusocanā ||
etena bālā sussaṇṇanti || naḷo va harito luto-ti || ||

Naḷavaggo pathamo ||

Tatr-uddānaṃ ||

Oghaṃ Nimokkha Upaneyyaṃ || Accentī Katichindī ca ||
Jāgama Appaṭividdā || Susammuttā Māna-kāminā ||
Araññe dasamo vutto || vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

CHAPTER II. NANDANA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Nandana.*

Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ
viharaṭi Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || ||
Bhadante ³-ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosaṃ || ||

Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave aññatarā Tāvatisa-kāyikā de-
vatā Nandanavane ⁴ accharāsaṅghaparivutā dibbehi pañca-
kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricāriyamānā ⁵ tāyaṃ
velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Na te sukhaṃ pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanaṃ ||
āvāsaṃ naradevānaṃ || tidasaṇaṃ yasassinan-ti || ||

¹ B. paśidati. ² SS. nappajappamanāgataṃ. ³ B Bhaddante. ⁴ B. Nanda-
nevane. ⁵ S²-³ paricāriyamānā.

Evam vutte bhikkhave aññatarâ devatâ tam devatam
gâthâya paccabhâsi ¹ || ||

Na tvam bâle pajânâsi ² || yathâ arahatam vaco ||
aniccâ sabba³sañkhârâ || uppâdavayadhammino ||
uppajjitvâ nirujjhanti || tesam vûpasamo sukho-ti || ||

§ 2. *Nandati.*

Ekam antam ðhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam
gâtham abbâsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimâ || gomiko ⁴ gohi tath-eva nandati ||
upadhîhi narassa nandanâ || na hi so nandati yo nirupa-
dhiti || ||

Socati puttehi puttimâ || gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhîhi narassa socanâ || na hi socati yo nirupadhîti || ||

§ 3. *Natthi puttasaṃsamam.*

Ekam antam ðhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam
gâtham abbâsi. || ||

Natthi puttasaṃsamam peṃam || natthi gosamitam dhanam ||
natthi suriyasamâ âbhâ || samudda ⁵ paramâ sarâti || ||
Natthi attasaṃsamam peṃam || natthi dhaññasamam dhanam ||
natthi paññâsamâ âbhâ || vuṭṭhi ve paramâ sarâ ti || ||

§ 4. *Khattiyo.*

Khattiyo dvipadam ⁶ seṭṭho || balivaddo ⁷ catuppadam ||
kumâri⁸ seṭṭhâ bhariyânam || yo ca puttânam pubba-
jo-ti || ||

Sambuddho dvipadam seṭṭho || âjâniyo catuppadam ||
sussûsâ seṭṭhâ bhariyânam || yo ca puttânam assavo-ti || ||

¹ SS. ajjhabhâsi. ² SS. vijânâsi. ³ SS. sabbe; M.P.S. VI. 16 and J.I. 393 vata. ⁴ B. gopiko. ⁵ So all the MSS. ⁶ SS. dipadam here and further on. ⁷ B. balibaddho. ⁸ SS. komâri.

§ 5. *Sakamāno (or Santikāya).*

Thite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu¹ pakkhisu ||
saṇate va² mahāraññaṃ³ || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhāti man-
ti ||

Thite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu⁴ pakkhisu ||
saṇate va mahāraññaṃ || sâ ratī paṭibhāti man-ti⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Niddā tandi.*

Niddā tandī vijambhikā⁶ || aratī bhattasammado ||
etena nappakāsati || ariyamaggo idha pāṇinañ-ti || ||
Niddaṃ tandiṃ vijambhikaṃ || aratiṃ⁷ bhattasammadaṃ ||
viriyena naṃ paṇāmetvā || ariyamaggo visujjhatīti || ||

§ 7. *Dukkaraṃ (or Kummo).*

Dukkaraṃ duttitikkhañca⁸ || avyattena⁹ ca sāmāññaṃ ||
bahū hi tattha sambādhā || yattha bālo visīdatīti || ||
Kati-haṃ careyya sāmāññaṃ || cittaṃ ce na nivāreyya¹⁰ ||
pade pade visīdeyya || saṅkappānaṃ vasānugo¹¹ || ||

Kummo va angāni¹² sake kapāle ||
samodahaṃ bhikkhu mano-vitakke ||
anissito aññaṃ aheṭṭhayāno¹³ ||
parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcīti¹⁴ || ||

§ 8. *Hiri.*

Hirinisēdho puriso || koci lokasmiṃ vijjati ||
yo nindam appabodhati || asso bhadro kasāṃ ivā ti || ||
Hirinisēdhā tanuyā¹⁵ || ye caranti sadā satā ||
antaṃ dukkhassa pappuyya¹⁶ || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

¹ S² Sannisivesu; B. sannisīvesu. ² C. palāteva here and further on. ³ SS. brahāraññaṃ here and further on. ⁴ S² Sannisiññesu; B. as above. ⁵ These gāthās will be found again, Vana-S. 12. ⁶ B. vijambhitā; C. vijambhitā. ⁷ SS. Niddātandivijambhikāaratim. ⁸ B. Dutitikkhañca. ⁹ B. avyattena hi. ¹⁰ S¹ nivāreya. ¹¹ B. vasānugoti. ¹² B. kummovamañgāni. ¹³ B. aheṭṭhayāno; C. aheṭṭhamāno. ¹⁴ B. nupavadeyya kiñcīti; S² seems to have: naṃ (or taṃ) upavadeyya. ¹⁵ So B. and C.; SS. Hirinisēdho tanuyā. ¹⁶ B. appeyya; C. paccayā.

§ 9. *Kuṭikā.*

Kacci te kuṭikā natthi || kacci natthi kulāvakā ||
 kacci santānakā natthi || kacci mutto-si bandhanā ti¹ ||
 Taggha me kuṭikā natthi || taggha natthi kulāvakā ||
 taggha santānakā natthi || taggha mutto-mhi bandhanā
 ti² || ||
 Kintāhaṃ kuṭikam brūmi || kinte brūmi kulāvakaṃ³ ||
 kinte santānakam⁴ brūmi || kintāhaṃ brūmi⁵ bandhanan-
 ti ||
 Mātaraṃ kuṭikam brūsi || bhariyaṃ brūsi kulāvakaṃ ||
 putte santānake brūsi || taṇhaṃ⁶ me brūsi⁷ bandhanan-ti || ||
 sāhu te kuṭikā natthi || sāhu natthi kulāvakā ||
 sāhu santānakā natthi || sāhu mutto si bandhanā ti⁸ || ||

§ 10. *Samiddhi.*³

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe
 viharati Tapodārāme || ||

2. Atha kho ayaṃ Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayaṃ
 paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñci-
 tum || Tapode gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro
 atṭhāsi gattāni sukkhāpayamāno¹⁰ ||

3. Attha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhi-
 kkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Tapodam obhāsetvā yena āyasmā
 Samiddhi ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhitā¹¹
 āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||
 bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upacca-
 gāti.¹² || ||

¹ SS. mutto mārābandhanā; S¹⁻³ omit ti. ² SS. mutto mārābandhanāti.
³ S¹⁻² kulāvakā. ⁴ SS. santānake. ⁵ Instead of brūmi, B. has brūsi.
⁶ B. taṇhā. ⁷ Here B has always brūmi instead of brūsi. ⁸ SS. have not ti.
⁹ Cf. Samiddhi-jātaka, also entitled Kāla-jātaka Duka-nipāta II. 7. Samiddhi
 will be spoken of again further on, Māra-S. III. 2. ¹⁰ B. pubbāpayamāno.
¹¹ B. vehasi ṭhatvā. ¹² C. upajjhagāti.

Kālaṃ vo-haṃ na jānāmi || channo kālo na dissati ||
tasmā abhuttvā bhikkhāmi || mā maṃ kālo upaccagāti || ||

4. Atha kho sa devatā pathaviyaṃ patitṭṭhabhittvā āyasmaṇ-
tam Samiddhim etad avoca¹ || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu kālakeso bhadrena²
yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā anikilīṭāvī³ kā-
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusake kāme mā sanditṭhikaṃ
hittvā kālīkaṃ anudhāvi ti⁴ || ||

5. Na khvāham āvuso sanditṭhikaṃ hittvā kālīkaṃ anudhā-
vāmi || Kālīkañca⁵ khvāham āvuso hittvā sanditṭhikaṃ anu-
dhāvāmi || Kālīkā hi āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-
dukkhā bahupāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhīyo || Sanditṭhiko
ayaṃ dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opānayaiko⁶ paccattaṃ⁷
veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

6. Kathaṇca bhikkhu kālīkā⁸ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā
bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhīyo⁹ || Kathaṃ
sanditṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akālīko¹⁰ ehipassiko opānayaiko
paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

7. Ahaṃ kho āvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunāgato ||
imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ na khvāham¹¹ sakkomi vitthārena
ācikkhituṃ || Ayaṃ so Bhagavā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho
Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme || Taṃ Bhagavantam upa-
saṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ pucchā¹² || Yathā te Bhagavā vyā-
karoti tathā maṃ dhāreyyāsīti || ||

8. Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi upasaṅka-
mitum aṇṇāhi mahesakkhāhi¹³ devatāhi parivuto || Sa ce
kho tvam bhikkhu taṃ¹⁴ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ
atthaṃ pucceyyāsi mayam pi āgaccheyyāma dhammasavanāyā
ti || ||

9. Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā devatāya
paṭisutvā¹⁵ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

¹ S^{1,2} patitṭṭhabhittvā āyasmā etad avoca. ² S^{1,2} bhaddena. ³ B. anikilīṭāvī; S² anikilīṭāvī; S^{1,3} anikilīṭāvī; C. anikilīṭāvī. ⁴ B. anudhāvāti. ⁵ SS. kālīkaṇca. ⁶ B. opāneyyiko; C. upāneyyiko. ⁷ S² pasattaṃ. ⁸ S^{1,2} kālīkālīkā. ⁹ S^{1,2} add ti. ¹⁰ S² akālīkālīko. ¹¹ B. na tāham. ¹² SS. pucceyyāsi. ¹³ This word is written twice in S^{1,2}. ¹⁴ SS. omīti bhikkhu taṃ. ¹⁵ SS. paṭisutvā.

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam
etad avoca || ||

10. Idhāhaṃ bhante rattiyaṃ paccusasamayam paccuttāya
yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkamim gattāni parisiṇcitum || Ta-
pode gattāni parisiṇcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsim
gattāni sukkhāpayamāno || Atha kho bhante aññatarā
devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam
Tapodam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-
mitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhitā¹ imāya gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||
bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upaccagā
ti || ||

11. Evaṃ vutte aham² bhante taṃ devataṃ gāthāya
paccabhāsim³ || ||

Kālam vo-haṃ na jānāmi || channo⁴ kālo na dissati ||
tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi || mā maṃ kālo upaccagā ti || ||

12. Atha kho bhante sā devatā pathaviyaṃ patitṭhahitvā
mam etad avoca || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu⁵ kālakeso⁶ bhadrena
yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā anikilītavī⁷ kā-
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusaḥ kāmā mā sandiṭṭhikam
hitvā kālīkam anudhāvī ti || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ⁸ bhante taṃ devataṃ etad avocaṃ ||
Na khvāhaṃ⁹ āvuso sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kālīkam anudhā-
vāmi || kālīkam ca khvāhaṃ āvuso hitvā sandiṭṭhikam
anudhāvāmi || Kālīkā hi āvuso kāmā vuttā bahudukkhā
bahupāyāsā ādīnava ettha bhīyo || Sandiṭṭhiko ayam
dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo
viññūhīti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā devatā mam etad avoca ||

Katham ca bhikkhu kālīkā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-
dukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnava ettha bhīyo || Katham san-

¹ So B.; SS. vehāsanṭhitā. ² SS. vutteham. ³ SS. ajjhabhāsim. ⁴ S¹ chindo.
⁵ S¹ susu; S² sūsū. ⁶ S²⁻³ kālakeso. ⁷ So S² only. ⁸ B. vuttāham. ⁹ S²
nakkhvācāham.

ditthiko ayaṃ dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko
paccattam vedittabbo viññūhīti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ bhante¹ taṃ devatam etad avocaṃ || ||

Aham kho āvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunāgato imaṃ
dhammavinayaṃ na khvāham² sakkomi vitthārena ācikkhi-
tum || ayaṃ so³ Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Rājagahe
viharati Tapodārāme || taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā
etam atthaṃ pucchā⁴ || yathā te Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā
naṃ dhāreyyāsi || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā devatā maṃ etad avoca ||

Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi⁵ upasaṅkami-
tum aññāhi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi parivuto || Sace kho
tvam bhikkhu taṃ⁶ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etam
atthaṃ puccheyyāsi⁷ mayam pi āgaccheyyāma dhammasava-
nāyāti || Sace bhante tassā⁸ devatāya saccam vacanaṃ
idheva sā devatā avidūre-ti || ||

17. Evaṃ vutte sā devatā āyasantaṃ Samiddhim etad
avoca || Pucchā bhikkhu pucchā bhikkhu yam⁹ aham
anuppattoti¹⁰ || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ¹¹ devataṃ gāthāya ajjha-
bhāsi || ||

Akkheyyasaññino sattā || akkheyyasmim patitthitā ||

akkheyyam apariññāya || yogam āyanti maccuno || ||

akkheyyaṃ ca pariññāya¹² || akkhātāraṃ¹³ na maññati ||

taṃ hi tassa na hotīti || yena naṃ¹⁴ vajjā na tassa atthi¹⁵ || ||

Sace vijānāsi¹⁶ vadehi yakkhīti¹⁷ || ||

19. Na khvāham bhante imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena
bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi¹⁸ || Sādhū me¹⁹ bhante
Bhagavā tathā²⁰ bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā saṅ-
khittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ jāneyyan-ti²¹ || ||

¹ As above. ² B. na tāham as above. ³ SS. kho. ⁴ So B and S³; S¹ seems to have the same reading; S² has puccham. ⁵ S¹⁻³ aññehi. ⁶ SS. omittko ... tam; S² tvam also. ⁷ S¹ puccheyyā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ tassā. ⁹ SS. ayam. ¹⁰ B. anuppattāti; S¹⁻² anuppanno. ¹¹ Omitted by SS. ¹² S¹⁻² akkheyya ca pariññā-tāya. ¹³ SS. add ca; C. akkhātānaṃ. ¹⁴ S¹ tam; S³ ta. ¹⁵ SS. omitt na tassa atthi. ¹⁶ SS. pi jānāsi. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ yakkhāti; S³ yakkham. ¹⁸ SS. ājānāmi. ¹⁹ Omitted by S¹⁻³. ²⁰ Omitted by SS. ²¹ SS. jāneyyanti.

20. Samo vīsēṭi athavā nihīno¹ || yo maññati so vivadetha
tena ||
tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno || samo vīsēṭi na² tassa
hoti || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti³ || ||

21. Imassa pi khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena
bhāsitassa na vitthārena attham ājānāmi⁴ || Sādhū me⁵
bhante Bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāhaṃ imassa Bhagavatā
saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham jāneyyan-ti⁶ || ||

22. Pāhāsi saṅkhaṃ⁷ na vimānam ajjhagā⁸ ||
accheccchi⁹ taṇhaṃ idha nāmarūpe ||
tam chinnagandhaṃ anighaṃ nīrāsam¹⁰ ||
pariyesaṃānā nājjhagamū ||
devā manussā idha vā huraṃ vā ||
saggesu vā sabbanivesanesu¹¹ || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti¹² ||

23. Imassa khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhā-
sitassa evaṃ¹³ vitthārena attham ājānāmi¹⁴ ||

Pāpaṃ na kayirā¹⁵ vacasā manasā ||
kāyena vā¹⁶ kiñcana sabbaloke ||
kāme pabāya satimā sampajāno ||
dukkhaṃ na sevetha anattasamphitan-ti¹⁷ || ||

Nandana-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Nandanā Nandati c-eva || Natthiputtasamena ca ||
Khattiyo Sakamāno ca¹⁸ || Niddātandi ca Dukkaraṃ¹⁹ ||
Hirī Kuṭikā navamo || dasamo vutto Samiddhināti || ||

¹ S¹ nihito; B. udāvāninihno. ² S² omits na. ³ SS. yakkhaṃ. ⁴ SS. "bhā-
sitassa vitthārena attham na ājānāmi. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit me. ⁶ S¹⁻² ajāneyyanti;
S³ ajāneyyanti. ⁷ So B and C.; SS. saṅkhaṃ alias saṅgaṃ. ⁸ SS. ājā.
⁹ B. and S² acchejji. ¹⁰ S¹⁻² nīrāsam. ¹¹ SS. omit saggesu vā; these
verses will be found again further on, IV. 4. ¹² SS. yakkha. ¹³ SS. omit evaṃ.
¹⁴ S¹ ajānāmi; S²⁻³ jānāmi. ¹⁵ SS. kayirātha. ¹⁶ SS. kāyena vācā. ¹⁷ S¹⁻²
"saññāhitanti. ¹⁸ SS¹⁻³ santikāye. ¹⁹ S² kummo.

CHAPTER III. SATTI-VAGGO.

Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

Ekam antaṃ tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi ¹ || ||

§ 1. *Sattiyā.*

Sattiyā viya omatṭho || dayhamāne ² va matthake ||
kāmarāgappahānāya ³ || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti ⁴ || ||
Sattiyā viya omatṭho || dayhamāne va matthake ||
sakkāyaditṭhippahānāya ⁵ || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

§ 2. *Phusati.*

Nāphusantam phusati ca ⁶ || phusantam ca tato phuse ||
tasmā phusantam phusati || appadutṭhapadosinan-ti ⁷ || ||
Yo appadutṭhassa narassa dussati ||
suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa ⁸ ||
tam eva bālaṃ pacceti pāpaṃ ||
sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṃ va khitto-ti ⁹ || ||

§ 3. *Jaṭā.*

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi || ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||
Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññaṇa bhāvayam ||
ātāpi nipako bhikkhu || so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||
yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||
khīṇasavā arahanto || tesam vijaṭitā jaṭā || ||
yattha nāmaṇa rūpaṇa || asesam uparujjhati ||
paṭighaṃ rūpasāñña ca || ettha sā chijjate ¹⁰ jaṭati ¹¹ || ||

¹ SS. ajjhabhāsi. ² SS. dayhamāno here and further on. ³ SS. °pahānena.
⁴ SS. omit ti. ⁵ S² ditṭhippahānena. These verses will be found again, Deva-
putta S. II. 6. ⁶ SS. omit ca. ⁷ SS. omit ti. ⁸ S² anāṅgaṇassa. ⁹ This
gāthā will be found again, Brāhmaṇa- S. I. 4. ¹⁰ B. etthesā vijaṭe. ¹¹ All
these gāthās will be found again, Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 6.

§ 4. *Mano-nivāraṇā.*

Yato yato mano¹ nivāraye || na dukkham eti nam tato
 tato ||
 sa sabbato mano nivāraye || sa sabbato dukkhā pamuc-
 cati || ||
 Na sabbato mano nivāraye || na² mano sayatattam³ āga-
 tam⁴ ||
 yato yato ca⁵ pāpakam || tato tato mano nivāraye-ti || ||

§ 5. *Arahāṇ.*

Yo hoti bhikkhu araham katāvī ||
 khīṇāsavo⁶ antimadehadhārī ||
 aham vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamaṃ vadantīti⁷ pi so⁸ vadeyya⁹ || ||

[Yo hoti bhikkhu araham katāvī ||
 khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ||
 aham vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyya ||
 loke samaññam kusalo veditvā ||
 vohāramattena so vohareyyāti¹⁰ || ||]

Yo hoti bhikkhu araham katāvī ||
 khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ||
 mānaṃ nu kho so¹¹ upāgama bhikkhu ||
 aham vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyyāti || ||

Pahīnamānassa na santi ganthā¹² ||
 vidhūpitā mānaganthassa¹³ sabbe ||
 Sa vitivatto yamatam sumedho ||

¹ S² omits mano in this first gāthā. ² SS. omit na. ³ So B.; SS. and C. omit sa. ⁴ S^{1,2} āgatā. ⁵ SS. omit ca. ⁶ SS. hantima^o here and further on ⁷ S² vadentī. ⁸ SS. yo here and above. ⁹ B. vadeyyāti. ¹⁰ This gāthā (or rather stanza) is missing in B.; perhaps an interpolation in SS. ¹¹ S^{1,2} (perhaps S²) Mānaṃ dukko tam. ¹² B. gandhī ¹³ B. and SS. gandhassa.

ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 [mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyya]¹ ||
 loke samaññaṃ kusalo viditvā
 vohāramattena so vohareyyāti || ||

§ 6. Pajjoto.

Kati lokasmiṃ pajjotā² || yehi loko³ pakāsati. ||
 bhavantam⁴ putṭhum āgama || katham jānemu taṃ ma-
 yan-ti || ||
 Cattāro loko⁵ pajjotā || pañcam-ettha na vijjati⁶ ||
 divā tapati ādicco || rattim ābhāti candimā || ||
 atha aggi divāratṭim || tattha tattha pabbhāsati⁷ ||
 sambuddho tapataṃ seṭṭho || esā ābhā anuttarā ti || ||

§ 7. Sarā.

Kuto sarā nivattanti || kattha⁸ vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati⁹ ||
 kattha nāmañca rūpañca || asesam uparujjhatīti || ||
 Yattha āpo ca pathavi || tejo vāyo na gādhati ||
 ato sarā nivattanti || ettha vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati ||
 ettha nāmañca rūpañ ca || asesam uparujjhatīti || ||

§ 8. Mahaddhana.

Mahaddhanā mahābhogā || ratṭhavanto pi khattiyā ||
 aññamaññābhigijjhanti || kāmesu analaṅkatā || ||
 tesu ussukka jātesu || bhavasotānusārisu ||
 gedhataṇham¹⁰ pajahimsu¹¹ || ke lokasmiṃ anussukkātī || ||
 Hitvā agāram pabbajitvā || hitvā puttam pasum piyam¹² ||
 hitvā rāgañca dosañca || avijjañca virājiya¹³ ||
 khīṇāsavā arahanto || te¹⁴ lokasmiṃ anussukā ti || ||

¹ This pada is omitted by SS. but added by B. ² B. pajjoto. ³ S¹⁻³ loko ; S² lokehi ; SS. pabbhāsati. ⁴ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ loka. ⁶ S² vijjanti. ⁷ B. pakāsati. ⁸ SS. kettha. ⁹ S¹⁻³ vaddham . . . vaddhati. ¹⁰ SS. kodha taṇham. ¹¹ B. pavāhimsu. ¹² B. puttam samappiyam. ¹³ SS. virajjiya. ¹⁴ S¹ ke.

§ 9. *Catucakka.*

Catucakkam navadvāram || puṇṇam lobhena¹ samyutam ||
 pañcājatam mahāvira || katham yātrā bhavissatīti² || ||
 Chetvā nandim varattañca³ || icchālobhañca pāpakam ||
 samūlam taṇham abbuyha || evaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti⁴ || ||

§ 10. *Enijaṅgha.*

Enijaṅgham kisaṃ viraṃ || appāhāram alolupam ||
 sīham v-ekacaram nāgam || kāmesu anapekkhinam ||
 upasaṅkamma pucchāma⁵ || katham dukkhā pamucca-
 titi || ||
 Pañcākāmaguṇā loke || mano chaṭṭhā paveditā ||
 ettha chandam virājetvā || evaṃ dukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

Satti-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Sattiyā Phusati c-eva || Jaṭā Manonivāraṇā ||
 Arāhantena Pajjoto || Sarā Mahaddhanena ca ||
 Catucakkena navamam || Enijaṅghena te dasāti || ||

CHAPTER IV. SATULLAPAKĀYIKA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Sabbhi.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakayikā⁶ devatāyo abhi-
 kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
 obhāsetvā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamasu ||

¹ SS. puṇṇalobha. ² S¹-³ bhavissati; S² bhavissanti. ³ See Dhammapadam, V. 398. ⁴ These gāthās will be found again further on (Devaputta-S. III. 8).
⁵ SS. pucchena. ⁶ S¹ satūlapa^o; S² satulapa^o; S³ satulapa^o and satulapa^o.

3. Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ¹ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo ti ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi. ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || paññā labbhati² nāññato ti ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || soka-majjhe na socatīti ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || ñāti-majjhe virocātīti ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-
tham abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggatin-ti³ ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-
tham abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan-ti ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca ||
Kassa nu kho Bhagava subhāsitan-ti ||

Sabbāsam vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api ca mamam pi⁴
suṇātha ||

¹ B. krubbetha sandhavaṃ here and further on. ² So SS. supported by C.; B. has paññam labhati. ³ B. sugatin; they omit the ti of the end in this and all the preceding gāthās. ⁴ S¹⁻² mamāpi; S³ mamapi.

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 satam saddhammam aññāya¹ || sabbadukkhā pamucca-
 tīti² ||

§ 2. *Macchari.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-
 kkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
 obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu. ||

3. Ekam antaṃ tīthā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
 imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Maccherā ca pamāda ca || evaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati ||
 puññaṃ ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthayo³
 abhāsi || ||

Yass-eva bhīto na dadāti macchari ||
 tad evādādato⁴ bhayaṃ ||
 jighacchā ca pipāsā ca || yassa bhāyati macchari ||
 tam eva bālaṃ phusati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānaṃ malābhībhi⁵ ||
 puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-
 tham abhāsi ||

Te matesu na mīyanti || panthānaṃ va sahāvajjam⁵ ||
 appasmim ye pavecchanti || esa dhammo sanantano || ||
 appasm-eke pavecchanti || bahun-eke⁶ na dicchare ||
 appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā || sahasena saṇaṃ mitā-ti || ||

¹ S³ has always 'dhammaṃ aññāya; S¹ twice only. ² All these gāthās will be found again further on in Devaputta-S. III. 1. ³ SS. imaṃ gātham ⁴ B. tad eva dadato. ⁵ B. (very uncertain) panthānaṃ sahāvajjam; SS. panthānaṃ va sahāvajjam; C. addhānaṃ va sahāvajjam. ⁶ SS. Bahunā eke.

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâ-
ṭhâyo¹ abhâsi ||

Duddadaṃ dadamânânaṃ || dukkaraṃ kamma kubbataṃ ||
asanto nânukubbanti || sataṃ dhammo durannayo² || ||
Tasmâ sataṇa asataṇa³ || nânâ hoti ito gati ||
asanto nirayaṃ yanti || santo sagga-parâyaṇa ti⁴ || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam⁵ etad avoca ||
Kassa nu kho Bhagavâ subhâsitaṃ ti || ||

Sabbâsaṃ vo subhâsitaṃ pariyâyena || api mamaṃ pi⁶
suṇâtha || ||

Dhammaṃ care yo samucchakaṃ⁷ care ||
dâraṃ ca posaṃ dadam appakasmaṃ ||
sataṃ sahaṣṣânaṃ sahaṣṣayâgīnaṃ ||
kalam pi⁸ nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam gâthaya ajjha-
bhâsi || ||

Ken-esam⁹ yañño vipulo mahaggato ||
samena dinnassa na aggham eti ||
sataṃ¹⁰ sahaṣṣânaṃ sahaṣṣayâgīnaṃ ||
kalam pi nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavâ taṃ devatam gâthaya ajjhabhâ-
si || ||

Dadanti eke¹¹ visame¹² nivittâ ||
chetvâ¹³ vadhitvâ atha socayitvâ ||
sâ dakkhiṇâ assumukhâ sadanḍâ ||
samena dinnassa na aggham eti || ||
Evaṃ¹⁴ sahaṣṣânaṃ sahaṣṣayâgīnaṃ ||
kalam pi¹⁵ nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

¹ SS. imam gâtham. ² B. durannayo. ³ B. asataṃ. ⁴ SS. parâyaṇo-ti; ti is omitted at the end of the preceding addresses. ⁵ B. Bhagavato santike.
⁶ So B.; ^{11,2} mamâpi; ³ SS. mamâpi (as above). ⁷ So SS.; B. and C. samuñja-
kam. ⁸ SS. omit pi. ⁹ B. esa yañño. ¹⁰ B. katham. ¹¹ B. heke; ¹² SS. ceke.
¹³ B. visamena. ¹⁴ C. ghatvâ; SS. jhatvâ. ¹⁵ SS. evantaṃ. ¹⁶ SS. omit pi.

§ 3. *Sâdhu.*

1. Sâvatthi ârâme || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obbhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhamasu || ||

3. Ekam antam tithâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu¹ kho mârisa dânam || ||

Maccherâ ca pamâdâ ca || evam dânam na dīyati ||

puññam âkaṅkhamânaena || deyyam hoti vijānatâ ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam || api ca appasmim pi sâdhu² dânam ||

Appasm-eke pavecchanti || bahun-eke³ na dicchare ||

appasmâ dakkhiṇâ dinnâ || sahasseṇa samam mitâ ti⁴ || ||

5. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||

Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||

Api ca saddhâya pi sâdhu dânam ||

Dânaṇca yuddhaṇca samânam âhu ||

Appâpi santâ bahuke jinanti ||

Appam pi ce saddahâno dadâti ||

ten-eva so hoti sukhī paratthâ ti⁵ || ||

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||

appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||

¹ B. Sâhu. ² B. appakasmim pi sâhu here and further on. ³ SS. bahunâ eke. ⁴ SS. samappitâ; see the preceding number. ⁵ SS. parattha, omitting ti here and in the preceding gâthâ.

saddhâya pi sâdhu¹ dânam ||
api ca dhammaladdhassa² pi sâdhu dânam || ||

Yo dhammaladdhassa dadâti dânam ||
utthânaviriyâdhigatassa jantu ||
atikkamma so vetaraṇiṃ Yamassa ||
dibbâni thâṇâni upeti macco-ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-
nam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||
Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||
Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânam ||
Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam ||
Api ca viceyyadânam pi sâdhu² || ||
Viceyyadânam sugatappasattham³ ||
ye dakkhiṇeyyâ idha jîvaloke ||
etesu dinnâni mahapphallâni ||
bījâni vuttâni⁴ yathâ sukhette ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-
nam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||
Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||
Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânam ||
Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam ||
Viceyyadânam pi sâdhu⁵ ||
Api ca pâṇesu ca⁶ sâdhu saṃyamo || ||
Yo pâṇabhûtesu⁷ aheṭṭhayam⁸ caram ||
parûpavâdâ na karoti pâpam ||
bhîrum⁹ pasamsanti na hi tattha sûram ||
bhayâ hi santo na karonti pâpan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

¹ B. sâhu here and further on. ² B. adds dânam. ³ B. °ppasattham. ⁴ S² mahapphallâ bījâ vuttâni. ⁵ B. adds dânam. ⁶ Or va; B. pi. ⁷ B. °bhûtâni. ⁸ B. aheṭṭhayam. ⁹ S¹-³ bhîrû.

Kassā nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan-ti || ||

Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api mama pi¹ su-
nātha || ||

Saddhāhi² dānam bahudhā³ pasattham ||
dānā ca⁴ kho dhammapadam va⁵ seyyo || ||
pubbeva hi pubbataveva santo ||
nibbānam ev-ajjhagamum sapaññā⁶ ti || ||

§ 4. *Na santi.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-
kkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavannaṃ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu ||

3. Ekam antam uthitaṃ kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Na santi kāmā manujesu niccā ||
santidha⁷ kamanīyāni yesu baddho⁸ ||
yesu pamatto⁹ apunāgamanam ||
anāgantvā puriso¹⁰ maccudheyyā ti || ||

Chandajam agham || chandajam dukkham ||
chandavinayā aghavinayo || aghavinayā dukkhavina-
yo ti || ||

Na te kāmā yāni citrāni¹¹ loke ||
saṅkappa-rāgo purisassa kāmo ||
tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath-eva loke ||
ath-ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandam || ||

¹ S¹⁻² mamāpi; S³ mama pi. ² So S¹ and B.; S²⁻³ Addhāhi. ³ B. pa-
sattham. ⁴ So B. and C.; SS. dānañca. ⁵ B. ca. ⁶ S² sapaññā; B. sapaññā.
⁷ SS. Santidha. ⁸ B. kamesu bandho. ⁹ SS. yesu ca baddho supamatto.
¹⁰ So C.; SS. anāgantapuriso; B. anāgantā. ¹¹ SS. kāmānicitrāni.

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mānam ||
 saṃyojanam sabbam atikkameyya ||
 tam nāmarūpasmim asajjamānam ||
 akiñcanam nānupatatanti dukkhā ¹ || ||

Pahāsi saṅkham ² na vimānam ajjhagā ³ ||
 accheccchi ⁴ taṇham idha nāmarūpe ||
 tam ⁵ chinnagantham ⁶ anigham nirāsam ||
 pariyesamānā na ca ajjhagamum ⁷ ||
 devā manussā idha vā huram vā ||
 saggesu vā ⁸ sabbanivesanesū ti ⁹ || ||

Tam ce hi nāddakkhum ¹⁰ tathā vimuttam ||
 iccāyasmā Mogharājā ||
 deva manussā idha vā huram vā ||
 naruttamam atthacaram narānam ||
 ye tam namassanti pasamsiyā te ti || ||

Pasamsiyā te pi bhavanti bhikkhu ¹¹ ||
 Mogharājā ti Bhagavā ||
 ye tam namassanti tathā vimuttam ||
 aṇṇāya dhammam vicikiccham pahāya ||
 saṅgātigā ¹² te pi ¹³ bhavanti bhikkhū ti || ||

§ 5. Ujjhānasaññino.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Ujjhānasaññikā devatāyo abhi-
 kkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam
 obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu. || Upasaṅ-
 kamitvā vehāsam atthamsu ||

¹ This gāthā is repeated with slight change (No. 6). See Dhammapada, V. 221.
² SS. Sangam (alias kaṅkham; see II. 10). ³ SS. na (or ta) vināmamāgā.
⁴ B. acchejji. ⁵ S²-³ omit tam. ⁶ B. gandham. ⁷ SS. nājjhagamum. (See II. 10). ⁸ SS. omit saggesu vā. ⁹ Repetition of the last but one gāthā of II. 10. q v. ¹⁰ B. tam ce nidukkham. ¹¹ S¹ bhikkhū (P). ¹² C. seems to read sambhāgitā (or rather saṅkhātigā). ¹³ SS. °te hi pi.

3. Vehāsaṃ thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Aññathā santam attānam || aññathā yo pavedaye¹ ||
nikacca kitavass-eva || bhuttaṃ theyyena² tassa taṃ || ||
yaṃ hi kayirā taṃ hi vade || yaṃ na kayirā na taṃ vade ||
akaronam bhāsamānānaṃ³ || pariñānanti paṇḍitā ti || ||

Na yidaṃ⁴ bhāsitaṃ maddena || ekantasavanena vā ||
anukkamitaṃ ve⁵ sakkā || yāyaṃ paṭipadā dāhā⁶ ||
yāya⁷ dhīrā pamuccanti || jhāyino mārabandhanā || ||

Na ve dhīrā pakubbanti || viditvā lokapariyāyaṃ ||
aññāya nibbutā dhīrā || tiṇṇā loke visattikaṃ-ti. || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo pathaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhahitvā Bhaga-
vato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || ||

Accayo⁸ no bhante accagamā || yathā bālā yatha mūlā
yathā akusalā yā mayā Bhagavantam asādetabbam⁹ amañ-
ñimbā || tasmaṃ no¹⁰ bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato
paṭigaṇhatu āyatim saṃvarāyā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā sitaṃ pātvākāsi || ||

6. Atha kho tā devatāyo bhiyyosomattāya ujjhāyantiyo
vehāsaṃ abbhuggaṇchum¹¹ || ||

7. Ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham avoca || ||

Accayaṃ desayantīnaṃ || yo ve¹² na paṭigaṇhati ||
kopantaro dosagaru || sa veraṃ paṭimuccatīti || ||

Accayo ce na vijjetha¹³ || no cidhāpagatam¹⁴ siyā ||
verāni na¹⁵ ca sammeyyūṃ || kenidha¹⁶ kusalo siyāti || ||

Kass-accayā na vijjanti || kassa natthi apagatam¹⁷ ||
ko na sammoham āpādi || ko ca¹⁸ dhīro sadā sato ti || ||

¹ B. pavedayi. ² S^{1,2} theyya na. ³ B. abhāsamānam. ⁴ S³ na idam. ⁵ B. ye; SS. anukkamitave. ⁶ SS. paṭipadāhā. ⁷ SS. yāyā. ⁸ S^{1,2} accayo. ⁹ SS. apasādetabbam. ¹⁰ SS. vo. ¹¹ B. abbhuggaccha; S³ seems to have "gaṇjūṃ". ¹² B. ce. ¹³ S² vijjatha. ¹⁴ SS. cidhā apagatam; C. cidhā apaha-
taṃ. ¹⁵ SS. have not na. ¹⁶ SS. kenidha. ¹⁷ SS. apāhatam. ¹⁸ SS. ko dha.

Tathāgatassa buddhassa || sabbabhûtānukampino ||
tass¹-accayā na vijjanti || tassa natthi apagataṃ² ||
so na sammoham āpādi || so ca³ dhiro sadā sato-ti || ||

Accayaṃ desayantīnaṃ || yo ce na paṭigaṇḥati ||
kopantaro dosagaru || yaṃ veram⁴ paṭimuccati ||
taṃ veram nābhinandāmi || paṭigaṇḥāmi vo-ccayan-ti⁵ || ||

§ 6. Saddhā.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-
kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
obhasetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimso || upasaṅka-
mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

3. Ekam antam uthitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Saddhā dutiyā purisassa hoti ||
no ce assaddhiyam⁶ avatitṭhati⁷ ||
yaso ca kitti ca tatvassa hoti⁸ ||
saggaṃ ca so gacchati sarīram pahāyā ti || ||

Kodhaṃ jahe vippajaheyya mānaṃ ||
saṃyojanaṃ sabbam atikkameyya ||
taṃ nāmarûpasmim asajjamānaṃ ||
akiñcanaṃ nānupatanti saṅgā ti⁹ || ||

Pamādam anuyuñjanti || bālā dummedhino janā ||
appamādaṃ ca medhāvī || dhaṇaṃ seṭṭhaṃ va rakkhati || ||
Mā pamādam¹⁰ anuyuñjetha || mā kāmaratisanthavaṃ¹¹ ||
appamatto hi jhāyanto¹² || pappoti paramaṃ sukhaṃ-ti¹³ || ||

¹ S^{1,3} kassa. ² SS. apāgataṃ. ³ SS. yo dha. ⁴ B. sa veram. ⁵ SS. and C. vo accayan-ti. ⁶ B. asaddhiyam. ⁷ S^{2,3} otitṭhanti. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹ vato sā ca kitti ca taṃ tassa hoti; S²⁻³ vatam tassa hoti. ⁹ See above No. 4. ¹⁰ B. Nappamādam. ¹¹ B. kāmarantisandhavam. ¹² After 'jjhāyanto, C. explains the word upanijjhāyati whose place in the text is not easy to discern. ¹³ S² appoti.

§ 7. *Samayo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo¹ yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || ||

2. Atha kho catunnam Suddhāvāsakāyikanam devatānam² etad aho si || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Yannūna mayam pi³ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike⁴ pacceka⁵gātham bhāseyyānāti || ||

3. Atha kho tā devatāyo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya || pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya⁶ || evam evaṃ Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pātur ahesum⁷ || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭham su || ||

Ekam antam tñhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Mahāsamayo pavanasmim || devakāyā samāgatā ||
āgatamha imaṃ dhammasamayam ||
dakkhitāye aparājitasanghan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tatra bhikkhavo samādahamsu ||
cittam attano ujukam akamsu ||
sārathī va nettāni gahetvā ||
indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitā ti. || ||

¹ SS. devatā here and further on. ² S² devānam. ³ SS. omit pi. ⁴ SS. on pana instead of Bhagavato santike. ⁵ B paccakam². ⁶ In this very often repeated and well-known passage, B. has always samañchitam . . . samañcheyya (which I think to be the true reading). ⁷ SS. ahamsu.

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâm gâ-
tham abhâsi ||

Chetvâ¹ khilam² chetvâ paligham ||
indakhilam ohacca³ -m- anejâ ||
te caranti suddhâ vimalâ ||
cakkhumatâ⁴ sudantâ susunâgâ ti ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ || pa ||

Ye keci Buddham saraṇam gatāse ||
na te gamissanti apāyabhūmiṃ⁵ ||
pahāya mānusam deham ||
devakāyaṃ paripuressantīti⁶ ||

§ 8. Sakalikam.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe
viharati Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavato pādo⁷ sakalikāya⁸
khato hoti || Bhûsâ sudam Bhagavato vedanā⁹ vattanti sa-
rîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tikkâ kharâ kaṭukâ asâtâ amanâpâ ||
Tâ sudam Bhagavâ sato sampajāno adhiyâseti avihañña-
māno ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ catuggunam¹⁰ saṅghâṭiṃ paññâ-
petvâ dakkhiṇena passena sîhaseyyam kappesi¹¹ pāde pādā-
m accādhāya sato sampajāno ||

4. Atha kho sattasatâ Satullapakâyikâ devatāyo abhi-
kkantāya rattiya abhikkantavannâ kevalakappam Madda-
kucchim obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || ||
upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam
atthamsu ||

5. Ekam antam ttitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike
imam udānam udānesi ||

¹ S¹⁻³ jetvâ. ² S² khilam. ³ C. and (I think) S²; B. uhaacca; S¹ ūhaacca; S³ ūpacca. ⁴ C. cakkhumatâ (perhaps for cakkhumantâ). ⁵ SS. apāyaṃ (with-
out bhūmiṃ). ⁶ B. "purissantīti. ⁷ SS. pāde. ⁸ So S¹ and C.; B. sakka-
kāya; S²⁻³ sakalikākhato. ⁹ SS. omit vedanā, perhaps added by B. ¹⁰ B. catu-
gunam. ¹¹ B. kappeti.

Nāgo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || nāgavatā ca samuppannā¹
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā ||
sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam
udānesi || ||

Sīho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || sīhavatā ca samuppannā
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā ||
sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam
udānesi || ||

Ājāṇiyo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || ājāṇiyavatā ca sam-
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā
amanāpā || sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-
nam udānesi || ||

Nisabho vata bho Samaṇo Gotamo || nisabhavatā ca sam-
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā
amanāpā || sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-
nam udānesi || ||

Dhorayho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dhorayhavatā ca sam-
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā
amanāpā || sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

10. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam
udānam udānesi || ||

Danto vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dantavatā ca samuppannā
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā ||
sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

11. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam
udānam udānesi² || ||

Passa samādhī-subhāvitam³ cittaṃ ca vimuttaṃ || na cā-
bhīnatam⁴ na cāpanatam⁵ na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayha cārita-
vatam⁶ || Yo evarūpaṃ purisaṇāgaṃ purisaṇiṃ purisa-

¹ SS. panuppannā here and further on. ² SS. imam gātham abhāsi. ³ S²-³
omit samādhī; B. subhāvitō; C. samādhīm . . . suvimuttin. ⁴ SS. navāpa-
hīnatam; C. seems to read abhīnatam and atīpatam. ⁵ SS. and C. upānatam.
⁶ B. vāri(?)vāvatam; C. dhāritam vatam and further on varitvā vatam.

âjāṇīyaṃ purisa-nisabhaṃ purisadhorayaṃ purisadantaṃ
atikkamitabbaṃ maññeyya kim aññatra adassanā ti || ||

Pañcavedasataṃ ¹ samaṃ || tapassibrāhmaṇācaram ² ||
cittaṃ ca nesaṃ na sammā vimuttaṃ ||
hīnattarūpā ³ na pāraṃgamā te ||

Taṇhāhipannā vata sīlabaddhā ⁴ ||
lōkhaṃ tapam vassasataṃ carantā ||
Cittaṃ ca nesaṃ na sammā vimuttaṃ ||
hīnattarūpā na pāraṃgamā te ⁵ || ||

Na mānakāmassa damo idh-atthi ||
na monam atthi asamāhitassa ||
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ pamatto ||
na maccudheyassa tareyya pāraṃ ⁶ || ||

Mānam pahāya susamāhitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto ||
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ appamatto ||
sa maccudheyassa tareyya pāraṃ-ti || ||

§ 9. *Pajjunna-dhītā* (1).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ
viharati mahāvane Kūtāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Kokanadā ⁷ Pajjunnassa dhītā abhikkantāya
rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ mahāvanam obhāsetvā
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhiyādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi ⁸ ||

3. Ekam antam tṭhitā kho sa devatā Kokanadā Pajjunnassa
dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vesāliyaṃ vane viharantaṃ ||
aggam sattassa sambuddhaṃ ||

¹ B. °vedā°. ² S° caranti. ³ C. hinatta, and notices the reading hinattha.
⁴ B. sīlabandhā. ⁵ SS. add ti. ⁶ B. °pāraṇti. See I. 9. ⁷ B. Kokanudā.
⁸ This paragraph is missing in SS. They have only Atha kho Kokanadā
Pajjunnassadhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi. || ||

Kokanadā-h-asmiṃ abhivande ||
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā¹ ||

Sutam eva me pure² āsi dhammo ||
cakkhumatānubuddho ||
sā-ham dāni³ sakki jānāmi ||
munino desayato Sugatassa ||

Ye hi keci ariyadhamma⁴ ||
vigarahantā⁵ caranti dummedhā ||
upenti Roruvam ghoram ||
cirarattam dukkham anubhavanti ||

Ye ca kho ariyadhamme⁶ ||
khantiyā upasamena upetā ||
pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ ||
devakāyam paripuressanti ti⁷ ||

§ 10. *Pajjunnā-dhītā* (2).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ
viharati mahāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ ||

2. Atha kho Cūḷa-Kokanadā⁸ Pajjunnassa dhītā abhi-
kkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ mahāvanam
obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

Ekam antam tṭhitā kho sā devatā Cūḷa-Kokanadā Pajju-
nnassa dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi ||

Idhāgamā⁹ vijjupabbhāsavaṇṇā ||
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā ||
buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca namassamānā ||
gāthā c-imā atthavattī abhāsi ||

¹ For the first three padas, SS. have Vesālīvane viharagam (or viharaham; S¹ viharantaṃ) sāraṃ (S¹ aggasāraṃ) sambuddhaṃ Kokāhamasmiṃ (S¹ ham-ismim; S² hamisvīm) abhivande. ² B. omits me; S²⁻³ samavamepure. ³ SS. sādāni. ⁴ B. ye keci ariyaṃ dhammaṃ. ⁵ SS. viharantā. ⁶ B. uriye dhamme. ⁷ B. purissantīti. See above, No. 7, the two last padas. ⁸ SS. Cūḷa; B. Kokanudā. ⁹ SS. Idha.

Bahunā pi kho taṃ¹ vibhajeyyaṃ ||
 pariyāyena tādiso dhammo ||
 saṅkhittam attham lapayissāmi ||
 yāvata me manasā pariyattam || ||

Pāpaṃ na kayirā² vacasā manasā³ ||
 kāyena vā⁴ kiñcana sabbaloke ||
 kāme pahāya satimā sampajaṇo ||
 dukkham na sevetha anattasamphitan-ti⁵ || ||

Satullapakāyika-vaggo catuttho || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Sabbhi Maccharinā Sādhu || Na sant-Ujjhānasaṇṇino ||
 Saddhā Samayo Sakalikaṃ || ubho Pajjunna-dhitaro ti || ||

CHAPTER V. ĀDITTA-VAGGO.

Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

Atha kho aṇṇatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhi-
 kkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bha-
 gavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivā-
 detvā ekaṃ antam aṭṭhāsi ||

Ekam antam ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imā
 gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

§ 1. *Ādittam.*

Ādittasmim agārasmim || yaṃ nīharati bhājanam ||
 taṃ tassa hoti atthāya || no ca yaṃ tattha ḍayhatīti⁶ || ||

Evam ādīpito⁷ loko || jarāya maraṇena ca ||
 nīhareth-eva dānena || diṇnam hoti sunīhatam⁸ || ||

¹ SS. nam. ² S^o kayirātha. ³ S¹⁻³ omīti manasā. ⁴ SS. kāyena vācā (or vāvā; perhaps vā mā) ⁵ Repetition of the last gāthā of II. 10. ⁶ SS. ḍayhati. ⁷ S^o ādīpito; B. ādittako. ⁸ So SS.; B. sunibbhatam; C. nibhattam.

dinnam sukhaphalam¹ hoti || nādinnaṃ hoti tam tathā ||
corā haranti rājāno || aggī² dayhanti nassati || ||

Atha antena jahati || sarīraṃ sapariggaham ||
etad aññāya medhāvi || bhuñjetha ca³ dadetha ca ||
datvā⁴ bhutvā ca yathānubhāvaṃ ||
anindito saggam upeti tñānan-ti || ||

§ 2. *Kimdada.*

Kimdado balado hoti || kimdado hoti vaṇṇado ||
kimdado sukhado hoti || kimdado hoti cakkhudo ||
ko⁵ ca sabbadado hoti || tam me akkhāhi pucchito || ||

Annado balado hoti || vatthado hoti vaṇṇado ||
yānado sukhado hoti || dīpado hoti cakkhudo ||
so⁶ ca sabbadado hoti || yo dadāti upassayaṃ ||
amatam dado ca so hoti || yo dhammam anusāsati || ||

§ 3. *Annam.*

Annam evābhinandanti || ubhayo⁷ devamānusaḥ ||
atha ko⁸ nāma so yakkho || yam annam nābhinanda-
titi⁹ || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipassannena cetasaḥ ||
tam eva annam bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||
Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānam malābhibhū ||
puññāni paralokasmim || patiṭṭhā honti paṇinan-ti¹⁰ || ||

§ 4. *Ekamūla.*

Ekamūlam dvirāvaṭṭam¹¹ || timalam pañcapattharam ||
samuddam dvādasāvaṭṭam¹² || pātālam atarī¹³ isīti || ||

¹ S³ sukham phalam; B. phalam sukham. ² B. aggī. ³ bhuñjetha. ⁴ B. adds ca. ⁵ SS. yo. ⁶ SS. yo. ⁷ B. ubhaye. ⁸ SS. kho. ⁹ S^{1,2} yam annu (anu?) abhinandati; S⁴ yam annam abhinandati (see Devaputta-S. III. 3). ¹⁰ SS. omit ti; the first of these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 3.; the last has been seen already in this Samyutta. IV. 2. ¹¹ S³ dvāvaṭṭam; S^{1,2} dvāvaḍḍham. ¹² S^{1,2} samudavādasāvaḍḍham; S³ samudavādasāvaṭṭam. ¹³ S^{1,2} aratī.

§ 5. *Anomiya.*

Anomanāmaṃ nipuṇatthadassim¹ ||
 paññādadaṃ kāmālaye asattam ||
 tam passatha sabbavidum sumedham ||
 ariye pathe kamamānam mahesin-ti || ||

§ 6. *Accharā.*

Accharāgaṇasaṅghuṭṭham || piśācagaṇasevitam ||
 vanan-tam mohanam nāma || katham yātrā bhavissatīti || ||
 Ujuko nāma so maggo || abhayā nāma sā disā ||
 ratho akujano² nāma || dhammacakkehi samyuto³ || ||
 Hirī tassa apālambo || saty-assa⁴ parivāraṇam ||
 dhammāham sārathim⁵ brūmi || sammādiṭṭhipure javam || ||
 Yassa etādisam⁶ yānam || itthiyā purisassa vā ||
 sa ve⁷ etena yānena || nibbānass-eva santike-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vanaropa (or Vacanam).*

Kesam divā ca ratto ca || sadā puññam pavaḍḍhati ||
 dhammatṭhā silasampannā || ke janā saggagāmino ti || ||
 Arāmaropā vanaropā || ye janā setukārakā ||
 papañ ca udapānañ ca || ye dadanti upassayam⁸ ||
 tesam divā ca ratto ca || sadā puññam pavaḍḍhati ||
 dhammatṭhā silasampannā || te janā saggagāmino-ti || ||

§ 8. *Jetavana.*

Idam hitam Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||
 āvuttham⁹ dhammarājena || pītisañjananam mama || ||

¹ S³ nipuṇattha°. ² SS. aññujano, altered to añaṇako or añaṇano (S³). ³ So B.; C. samyutto; SS. samyutam. ⁴ SS. satassa. ⁵ SS. sārathī. ⁶ S^{2,3} etādiso. ⁷ SS. seem to have ce. ⁸ C. notices the reading upāssayam. ⁹ S¹⁻³ avuttha; S² avuttam; B. āvuttham. See Devaputta-S. I. 10.

kammam vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamam ||
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||
 yoniso vicine dhammam || evam tattha visujjhati || ||
 Sāriputto va paññāya || sīlena upasamena ca ||
 yo pi pâragato ¹ bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyāti || ||

§ 9. *Macchhari.*

Ye dha ² maccharino loka || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||
 kiṇḍiso ³ tesam vipāko || samparāyo ca kiṇḍiso ||
 bhavantam ⁴ putṭhum āgama || katham jānemu tam
 mayan ti || ||

Ye dha maccharino loka || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||
 nirayam tiracchānayoṇim || yamalokam uppajjare ||
 sace enti manussattam || dalidde jāyare kule || ||
 coḷam piṇḍo ratī khiddā || yattha kicchena ⁵ labbhati ||
 parato āsimsare bālā || tam pi tesam na labbhati ||
 diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye ⁶ ca duggatiti || ||

Iti h-etam yijānāma || aññam pucchāma Gotama ⁷ ||
 ye dha ⁸ laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe ca tibbagāravā || ||
 kiṇḍiso ⁹ tesam vipāko || samparāyo ca kiṇḍiso ||
 bhavantam ¹⁰ putṭhum āgama || katham jānemu tam
 mayan-ti || ||

Ye dha laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe tibbagāravā ||
 ete sagge pakāśenti ¹¹ || yattha te upapajjare ¹² || ||

¹ B. pâragato. ² B. Ye ca; SS. Ye dhammaccharino. ³ SS. kidiso. ⁴ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁵ B. yatthākicchena. ⁶ S^{1,2} samparāyo. ⁷ SS. Gotamam. ⁸ B. Ye ca here and further on. ⁹ SS. kidiso. ¹⁰ SS. Bhagavantam. ¹¹ B. saggā pakāśanti. ¹² B. upapajjare; SS. upapajjare here and above.

sace enti manussattam || addhe ajāyare kule ||
 coḷam piṇḍo rati khiddā || yatthākkicchena¹ labbhati || ||
 parasambhatesu bhogesu || vasavattiva modare² ||
 diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāyo³ ca sugatāti || ||

§ 10. *Ghaṭṭikaro.*

Avihaṃ upapannāse || vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||
 rāgadosaparikkhinā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||

Ke ca te⁴ atarūṃ paṇkam⁵ || maccudheyam suduttaram ||
 te⁶ hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam⁷ upaccagun-ti || ||

Upako Phalagaṇḍo ca⁸ || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||
 Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca⁹ || Bāhuraggi¹⁰ ca Piṅgiyo¹¹ ||
 te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti || ||

Kusalaṃ¹² bhāsasi¹³ tesam || mārāpāsappahāyinaṃ ||
 kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum¹⁴ bhavabandha-
 naṃ-ti || ||

Na aññatra Bhagavatā || naññatra¹⁵ tava sāsanaṃ ||
 yassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum bhavabandha-
 naṃ || ||

yattha nāmañca rupañca || asesam uparujjhati ||
 taṃ te dhammam idha nāya || acchidum bhavabandha-
 naṃ-ti || ||

Gambhīraṃ bhāsasi¹⁶ vācam || dubbijānam sudubbudhaṃ ||
 kassa tvam dhammam aññāya¹⁷ || vācam¹⁸ bhāsasi idisan-
 ti || ||

Kumbhakāro pure āsiṃ || Vehaṅge¹⁹ ghaṭṭikaro ||
 mātāpettibharo āsiṃ || Kassapassa upāsako²⁰ ||

¹ S. 1.³ yattha kicchena; B. yatthākkicchena (as above). ² S¹ vasavattiva²; B. vasavatti pamodare. ³ C. and S¹⁻² samparāyo. ⁴ S¹⁻³ Ko ca ko ca; S² Ko ca ke. ⁵ SS. saṅgam. ⁶ SS. ke. ⁷ SS. dibbayogam. ⁸ B. Palagando. ⁹ SS. Bhaddiko Khaṇḍadevo ca. ¹⁰ SS. Bahuraggi. ¹¹ B. Singiyo. ¹² SS. kusali. ¹³ SS. bhāsasi. ¹⁴ SS. acchidam here and further on; but in the Devaputta-S. acchidum. ¹⁵ SS. na aññatra. ¹⁶ SS. bhāsasi. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ dhammam nāya. ¹⁸ SS. vācā. ¹⁹ Or Vehhalinge; B. Vekhalinge here and further on. ²⁰ SS¹⁻³ add ti.

virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
 ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||
 so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte¹ satta bhikkhave² ||
 rāgadosaparikkhīne || tippa³ loke visattikan-ti || ||

Evam etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggava ||
 kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaṅge ghaṭikāro ||
 mātāpettibharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako ||
 virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
 ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhā ti || ||
 evam etaṃ purāṇaṇaṃ || sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||
 ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarīrantimadhārinan-ti⁴ || ||

Āditta-vaggo pañcamo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Ādittaṃ Kiṇḍadam Annaṃ ||
 Ekamūla Anomiyam ||
 Accharā Vanaropetaṃ⁵ ||
 Maccherena Ghaṭikaro ti || ||

CHAPTER VI. JARĀ-VAGGO.

§ 1. Jarā.

Kiṃsu yāva jarā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu patitṭhitam⁶ ||
 kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi duharan-ti || ||
 Sīlam yāva jarā sādhu || saddhā sādhu patitṭhitā⁷ ||
 puññaṃ narānaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi duharan-ti || ||

§ 2. Ajarasā.

Kiṃsu ajarasā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu adhiṭṭhitam ||
 kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi bhāriyan-ti || ||

¹ S^{1,3} vimuttā; S² vimutto. ² SS. bhikkhavo. ³ S¹ 'khiṇo tippa. ⁴ All these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 4. ⁵ S² khinā tippā; S^{1,2} vacanaṃ jeto; S² vatanaṃ jeto. ⁶ B. patitṭhitā. ⁷ SS. patitṭhitam.

Sīlam ajarasā sādhu || saddhā sādhu adhiṭṭhitā¹ ||
paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi hāriyan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Mittam.*

Kimsu pathavato² mittam || kimsu mittam sake ghare ||
kim mittam³ atthajātassa || kim mittam samparāyikan-
ti || ||

Sattho⁴ pathavato⁵ mittam || mātā mittam sake ghare ||
sahāyo atthajātassa || hoti mittam punappunaṃ ||
sayam katāni puññāni || taṃ mittam samparāyikan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Vatthu.*

Kimsu vatthu manussānaṃ || kimsu-dha paramā sakhā ||
kimsu bhūtā upajīvanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti⁶ || ||
Puttā vatthu⁷ manussānaṃ || bhariyā ca paramā sakhā ||
vutṭhibhūtā⁸ upajīvanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti || ||

§ 5. *Janam* (1).

Kimsu janeti purisaṃ || kimsu⁹ tassa vidhāvati ||
kimsu saṃsāram āpādi¹⁰ || kimsu tassa mahabbhayan-ti || ||
Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittaṃ assa vidhāvati ||
satto saṃsāram āpādi || dukkham assa mahabbhayan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Janam* (2).

Kimsu janeti purisaṃ || kimsu tassa vidhāvati ||
kimsu saṃsāram āpādi || kismā¹¹ na parimuccatīti || ||
Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittaṃ assa vidhāvati ||
satto saṃsāram āpādi || dukkhā na parimuccatī ti || ||

¹ SS. adhiṭṭhitam. ² SS. pavasato. ³ SS. kim nimittam. ⁴ S³ satto ⁵ SS. pañcasato. ⁶ B. pathavisitāti. ⁷ SS. vatthup. ⁸ SS. vutṭhiṃ bhūtā. ⁹ SS. omīti su. ¹⁰ B. āpādi always. ¹¹ SS. kissā.

§ 7. *Janam* (3).

Kimsu janeti purisaṃ || kimsu tassa vidhāvati ||
 kimsu saṃsāram āpādi || kimsu tassa parāyanan-ti || ||
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittam assa vidhāvati ||
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || kammaṃ tassa parāyanan-ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Uppatho*.²

Kimsu uppatho akkhāti || kimsu rattindivakkhaya ||
 kim malam³ brahmacariyassa || kim sinānam anodakan-
 ti || ||
 Rāgo uppatho akkhāti⁴ || vayo rattindivakkhaya ||
 itthi malam brahmacariyassa || etthāyaṃ sajjate⁵ pajā ||
 tapo brahmacariyañca || taṃ sinānam anodakan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Dutiyo*.

Kimsu dutiyaṃ purisassa hoti || kimsu c-enam pasāsati ||
 kissa cābhirato⁶ macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||
 Saddhā dutiyā purisassa hoti || paññā c-enam pasāsati ||
 nibbānābhirato macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

§ 10. *Kavi*.

Kimsu nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ⁷ || kimsu tāsāṃ viyañjanaṃ⁸ ||
 kimsu sannissitā gāthā || kimsu gāthānaṃ āsayo ti || ||
 Chando nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ || akkharā tāsāṃ viyañja-
 naṃ⁹ ||
 nāmasannissitā⁹ gāthā || kavi¹⁰ gāthānaṃ āsayo-ti || ||

Jarā-vaggo chaṭṭho ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Jarā Ajarasā Mittaṃ || Vatthu tīṇi Janāni ca ||
 Uppatho ca Dutiyo ca || Kavinā purito vaggo ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻² parāyanan-ti. ² These verses recur below I. 8. 6. ³ SS. mūlam.
⁴ SS. akkhāto. ⁵ SS. sajjato. ⁶ SS. kissābhirato. ⁷ B. kimsu gāthānaṃ
 byañjanaṃ. ⁸ B. akkhārānaṃ viyañjanaṃ. ⁹ S² nassitti (or nassinti) ssitā.
¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kavi.

CHAPTER VII. ADDHA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Nāmam.*

Kimsu sabbam addhabhavi¹ || kismā² bhīyo na vijjati ||
kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti ||

Nāmam sabbam addhabhavi || nāmā bhīyo na vijjati ||
nāmassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti ||

§ 2. *Cittam.*

Kenassu nīyati³ loko || kenassu parikissati⁴ ||
kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti ||

Cittena nīyati⁵ loko || cittena parikissati ||
citassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti ||

§ 3. *Taṇhā.*

Kenassu nīyati loko || kenassu parikissati ||
kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti ||

Taṇhāya nīyati loko || taṇhāya parikissati ||
taṇhāya ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti ||

§ 4. *Samyojana.*

Kimsu samyojano loko || kimsu tassa vicāraṇam ||
kissassa⁶ vipphāṇena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti ||

Nandī samyojano loko || vitakk-assa vicāraṇam⁷ ||
taṇhāya vipphāṇena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti ||

§ 5. *Bandhana.*

Kimsu sambandhano loko || kimsu tassa vicāraṇam ||
kissassa vipphāṇena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti ||

¹ SS. attha²; C. anda² and also andha². ² S^{1,3} kissā. ³ S¹ nīyatīm (?) ; S^{2,3} nīyatam. ⁴ B. parikissati always. ⁵ SS. nīyati here and further on. ⁶ B. kissassu here and further on. ⁷ B. (supported by C.) vicāranā here and further on.

Nandī sambandhano loko || vitakk-assa vicāranam ||
 taṇhāya vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti ||

§ 6. *Abbhāhata.*

Kenassu-bbhāhato¹ loko || kenassu² parivārito ||
 kena sallena otiṇṇo || kissa dhūpāyito³ sadā ti ||

Maccunābbhāhato loko || jarāya parivārito ||
 taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo || icchādhūpāyito⁴ sadā ti ||

§ 7. *Uddito.*

Kenassu uddito⁵ loko || kenassu parivārito ||
 kenassu⁶ pihito loko || kismiṃ loko patitṭhito ti ||

Taṇhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito ||
 maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito-ti ||

§ 8. *Pihito.*

Kenassu pihito loko || kismiṃ loko patitṭhito ||
 kenassu uddito⁷ loko || kenassu parivārito-ti ||

Maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito ||
 taṇhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito-ti ||

§ 9. *Ichā.*

Kenassu bajjhati⁸ loko || kissa vinayāya muccati ||
 kissassu⁹ vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-
 ti ||

Ichāya bajjhati loko || icchāvinayāya muccati ||
 icchāya vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti ||

¹ SS. kenassabbhāsato. ² SS. kenassa. ³ SS. kissa dhūmāyito. ⁴ SS. dhū-
 māyito. ⁵ S¹ seems to have uccito here and further on, and also S^{2,3} except in
 one passage; C. uddito. ⁶ SS. kenassa. ⁷ S^{2,3} uddito here only. ⁸ SS.
 kenassa ba (S¹ ma-) jjhati. ⁹ SS. kissassa.

§ 10. *Loka.*

Kismiṃ loko samuppanno || kismiṃ kubbati santhavaṃ ||
kissā¹ loko upādāya || kismiṃ loko vihaññatīti || ||

Chasu² loko samuppanno || chasu kubbati santhavaṃ ||
channam eva upādāya || chasu loko vihaññatīti || ||

Addha-vaggo sattamo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Nāmaṃ Cittam ca Taṇhā ca ||
Sāmyojanaṃ ca Bandhanaṃ ||
Abbhāhat-Uddito³ Pihito ||
Icchā Lokena te dasā ti || ||

CHAPTER VIII. CHETVÂ-VAGGO.

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sâ devatâ Bhagavantam gâthâya
ajjhabhâsi || ||

§ 1. *Chetvâ.*

Kiṃsu chetvâ⁴ sukhaṃ seti || kiṃsu chetvâ na socati ||
kissassa⁵ ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi Gotamā ti || ||

Kodhaṃ chetvâ sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvâ na socatīti ||
kodhassa vīsamūlassa || madhuraggassa devate ||
vadhaṃ ariyâ pasāmsanti || taṃ hi chetvâ na socatīti⁶ || ||

§ 2. *Ratha.*

Kiṃsu rathassa paññānaṃ || kiṃsu paññānaṃ aggino ||
kiṃsu ratthassa paññānaṃ || kiṃsu paññānaṃ itthiyā ti || ||

¹ B. kismiṃ. ² S^{1,3} chassu. ³ S^{2,3} (and perhaps S¹) have uddito here.
⁴ SS. jhatvâ here and further on; C. ghatvâ. ⁵ B. kissassa. ⁶ These gâthâs will
be found again three times (Devaputta- S. I. 3; Brahmâna- S. I. 1; Sakka-
S. III. 1.

Dhajo rathassa paññānam || dhūmo paññānam aggino ||
 rāḷa ratthassa paññānam || bhattā paññānam itthiyāti ||

§ 3. *Vitta.*

Kipsûdha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭham ||
 kimsu suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti ||
 kimsu have sādutaram¹ rasānam ||
 katham² jīvim jīvitam āhu seṭṭhan-ti ||

Saddhidha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭham ||
 dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti ||
 saccam have sādutaram rasānam ||
 paññājīvim jīvitam āhu setthan ti³ ||

§ 4. *Vuṭṭhi.*

Kimsu uppatatam seṭṭham || kimsu nipatatam varam ||
 kimsu pavajamānānam || kimsu pavadatam varan-ti ||

Bijam⁴ uppatatam seṭṭham || vuṭṭhi nipatatam varā⁵ ||
 gāvo pavajamānānam || putto pavadatam varo-ti ||

Vijjā uppatatam seṭṭhā⁶ || avijjā nipatatam varā ||
 saṅgho pavajamānānam || buddho pavadatam varo-ti ||

§ 5. *Bhittā.*

Kipsûdha bhittā⁷ janatā anakā ||
 maggo v-anekāyatanaṃ pavutto ||
 pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇña ||
 kismiṃ ṭhito paralokaṃ na bhāye ti ||

Vācam manañca paṇidhāya sammā ||
 kāyena pāpāni akubbamāno ||
 bahvannapānam⁸ gharam āvasanto ||

¹ SS. sādutaram. ² B. kimsu. ³ These gāthās will be found again, Yakkha-S. 12. ⁴ B. Vijam; S^{2,3} Bijā. ⁵ S³ varam. ⁶ SS. seṭṭham.
⁷ S³ gītam. ⁸ B. and C. bahunna⁹.

saddho mudû samvibhâgî vadaññû ||
 etesu dhammesu ðhito catusu ||
 paralokaṃ na bhâye ti || ||

§ 6. *Na jirati.*

Kiṃ¹ jirati kiṃ na jirati || kiṃ¹ uppatho ti vuccati ||
 kiṃsu dhammānaṃ paripantho² || kiṃsu rattindivakkha-
 yo³ ||

kiṃ malaṃ brahmacariyassa || kiṃ sinānaṃ anodakaṃ ||
 kati lokasmiṃ chiddāni || yatha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati⁴ ||
 bhavantaṃ⁵ puṭṭhum āgamma || katham jānemu tam ma-
 yan-ti || ||

Rûpaṃ jirati maccānaṃ || nāmagottaṃ na jirati ||
 rāgo uppatho ti vuccati || lobho dhammānaṃ paripan-
 tho⁶ ||

vayo rattindivakkhayo || itthi malam brahmacariyassa ||
 etthāyaṃ sajjate⁷ pajā ||

tapo ca brahmacariyañca || tam sinānaṃ anodakaṃ⁸ || ||

Cha lokasmiṃ chiddāni⁹ || yatha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati ||
 alassañca¹⁰ pamādoca || anuṭṭhānaṃ asamyamo ||
 niddā tandi ca te chidde || sabbaso taṃ vivajjaye-ti || ||

§ 7. *Issaraṇa.*

Kiṃsu issariyaṃ loke || kiṃsu bhaṇḍānaṃ uttamaṃ ||
 kiṃsu satthamalaṃ¹¹ loke || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ abbudaṃ || ||
 kiṃsu harantaṃ¹² vārenti || haranto¹³ pana¹³ ko piyo ||
 kiṃsu punappanāyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitāti || ||

Vaso¹⁴ issariyaṃ loke || itthi bhaṇḍānaṃ¹⁵ uttamaṃ ||
 kodho satthamalam loke || corā lokasmiṃ abbudā || ||
 coram harantaṃ¹⁶ vārenti || haranto¹⁷ samaṇo piyo ||
 samaṇam punappunāyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitāti || ||

¹ SS. kiṃsu. ² B. paribandho. ³ B. rattidiva² here and further on. ⁴ S¹ cittena tiṭṭhati. ⁵ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁶ B. paribandho. ⁷ S^{2,3} sajjato. ⁸ See above, VI. 8. ⁹ B. chinde lokasmiṃ cha chiddāni. ¹⁰ B. ālasyañca. ¹¹ S² satthāmalaṃ; B. satta². ¹² S^{2,3} harentam . . . harento. ¹³ B. haranto vā pana. ¹⁴ So B. and C.; SS. vayo. ¹⁵ SS. bhaccānaṃ here (and above, except S²). ¹⁶ S¹ harante; S² harenti (or te); S³ harente. ¹⁷ S^{2,3} harento.

§ 8. *Kāma.*

Kim atthakāmo na dade || kim macco na pariccaje ||
 kimsu mucceyya¹ kalyāṇam² || pāpiyam³ ca na mocaye-
 ti || ||

Attānam na dade poso || attānam na pariccaje ||
 vācam muñceyya kalyāṇim⁴ || pāpikam⁵ ca na mocaye
 ti || ||

§ 9. *Pātheyyam.*

Kimsu bandhati pātheyyam || kimsu bhogānam āsayo ||
 kimsu naram parikassati⁶ || kimsu lokasmim dujjaham ||
 kismim baddhā⁷ puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||

Saddhā bandhati pātheyyam || siri⁸ bhogānam āsayo ||
 icchā naram parikassati || icchā lokasmim dujjahā ||
 icchābaddhā⁹ puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||

§ 10. *Pajjoto.*

Kimsu lokasmim pajjoto || kimsu lokasmim jāgaro ||
 kimsu kamme sajjivānam || kim assa¹⁰ iriyāpatho. || ||
 kimsu alasam analasaṇa¹¹ || mātā puttam va posati ||
 kimsu bhūtā upajivanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sītātī¹² || ||

Paṇṇā lokasmim pajjoto || sati lokasmim jāgaro ||
 gāvo kamme sajjivānam || sītassa¹³ iriyāpatho ||
 vuṭṭhi alasam analasaṇa¹⁴ || mātā puttam va posati ||
 vuṭṭhibhūtā upajivanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sītā ti¹⁵ || ||

§ 11. *Araṇā.*

Kesu-dha araṇā loke || kesam vusitam na nassati ||
 ke-dha iccham¹⁶ pariṇānanti || kesam bhojisiyam sadā || ||

¹ So all the MSS. ² SS. kalyāṇi. ³ B. pāpikam here and further on.
⁴ B. kalyāṇam. ⁵ SS. pāpiyam. ⁶ SS. parikaddhati; C. has parikassati, but
 explains parikaddhati. ⁷ B. bandhā. ⁸ B. siri. ⁹ B. icchābandhā. ¹⁰ SS.
 kimsucassa. ¹¹ So S^{1,3}; S² alasam nalasaṇa; B. ālasyānalasyameva ¹² B. Pa-
 thavisitā. ¹³ B. and S² sītassa. ¹⁴ B. vittam ālasyānalasyam. ¹⁵ See above,
 above, VI. 4. ¹⁶ S¹ kedhammaccham; S² ko; S³ kedhammacchā.

kimsu mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti nam patitthitam ||
kamsu idha¹ jâtihiṇaṃ || abhivâdenti khattiyâ ti || ||

Samaṇidha araṇa loka || samaṇaṇaṃ vusitaṃ na nassati ||
samaṇa icchaṃ² pariṇānanti || samaṇaṇaṃ bhojisiyaṃ
saddā || ||

Samaṇaṃ mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti nam patitthitam ||
samaṇidha³ jâtihiṇaṃ || abhivâdenti khattiyâ-ti || ||

Chetvâ-vaggo aṭṭhamo ||

Tass-uddānaṃ

Chetvâ Ratham ca Vittam ca ||
Vuṭṭhi Bhita Na-jirati ||
Issaram Kāmaṃ Pātheyyam ||
Pajjoto Araṇena cā-ti || ||

Devatā-Samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ B. kimsu ; S¹⁻² kamsudha ; S³ kimsudha. ² S¹⁻³ icchā. ³ B. C. S²⁻³ samaṇidha.

BOOK II.—DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kassapo* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavapṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ʈhito¹ kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhikkhuṃ Bhagavā pakāsesi no ca bhikkhuno anusāsan-ti² || ||

2. Tena hi Kassapa taññev-ettha³ paṭibhātāti || ||

3. Subhāsitassa sikkhetha⁴ || samanupāsanassa ca || ekāsanassa ca raho || cittavūpasamassa cā ti || ||

4. Idam avoca Kassapo devaputto || samanūñño satthā ahosi || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto samanūñño me satthāti Bhagavantam vanditvā⁵ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Kassapo* (2).

1. Sāvattiyaṃ ārāme || ||

2. Ekam antam ʈhito kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavato santi ke imāṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī⁶ vimuttacitto ||

ākankhe ca⁷ hadayassanuppattiṃ ||

lokassa ñatvā udayabbayañca⁸ ||

sucetaso asito⁹ tadānisañño ti¹⁰ || ||

¹ SS. ʈhita. ² So B. and C.; S³ anusāsaninti; S¹⁻² anusāsininti. ³ SS. seem to have naññe. ⁴ S³ bhikkhetha. ⁵ SS. abhivādetvā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ jhāyī (S² omits yi). ⁷ B. ce; omitted by S³. ⁸ SS. udayavyayañca. ⁹ B. and C. anissito. ¹⁰ This verse will be found again, Devaputta-S. II. 3.

§ 3. *Māgho*.

1. Sāvattthiyam ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māgho devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam t̥hito kho¹ Māgho devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

3. Kimsu chetvā² sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā² na socati || kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi Gotamāti || ||

4. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati || kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vatrabhū || vadham ariyā pasamsanti || tam hi chetvā na socatīti³ || ||

§ 4. *Māgadho*.

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Māgadho⁴ devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kati lokasmiṃ pajjotā || yehi loko pakāsati || bhavantam⁵ puṭṭhum āgamma || katham janemu tam mayan-ti || ||

2. Cattāro loke pajjotā⁶ || pañcam-ettha na vajjati || divā tapati ādicco || rattim ābhāti candimā || atha aggi divāratthim || tattha tattha pakāsati || sambuddho tapatam seṭṭho || esā ābha anuttarā ti⁷ || ||

§ 5. *Dāmali*.

1. Sāvattthiyam ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Dāmali⁸ devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam t̥hito kho Dāmali devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

3. Karaṇiyam ettha⁹ brāhmaṇena || padhānam akilāsunaṃ || kāmānam vippahānena || na tenāsimsate bhavan-ti || ||

4. Natthi kiccaṃ brāhmaṇassa¹⁰ || Dāmalīti¹¹ Bhagavā || katakicco hi¹² brāhmaṇo || || Yāva na gādham labhati ||

¹ S¹ t̥hitā²; S³ t̥hitā kho sā M². ² SS. jhatvā always as above and further on. ³ See above, Devatā-S. VIII. 1. ⁴ SS. Māgho. ⁵ SS. bhagavantam. ⁶ S¹-³ (perhaps SS.) lokapajjotā. ⁷ See above, Devatā-S. III. 6. ⁸ SS. Dāmalo. ⁹ SS. etam. ¹⁰ S¹-³ Brāhmaṇa natthi kiccassa (S³ kissa). ¹¹ B. adds ca. ¹² B. ti.

nadīsu¹ āyūhati sabbagattehi jantu ||
 gādham ca laddhāna thale t̥hito so ||
 nāyūhati pāragato hi so-ti² || ||
 es-upamā³ Dāmali brāhmaṇassa ||
 khīṇasāvassa nipakassa jhāyino ||
 pappuyya jāti-maraṇassa antam ||
 nāyūhati pāragato hi so-ti⁴ || ||

§ 6. *Kāmodo.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Kāmodo devaputto Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || ||

2. Dukkaram Bhagavā sudukkaram Bhagavāti || ||
 Dukkaram vā pi karonti || (Kāmadā ti Bhagavā) || sekha-
 silasamāhitā t̥hitattā ||

anagāriyupetassa || tuṭṭhi hoti sukhāvahā ti || ||

3. Dullabhā Bhagavā yadidaṃ tuṭṭhī ti || ||

Dullabham vā pi labhanti || (Kāmadāti Bhagavā) cittavū-
 pasame ratā ||

yesam divā ca ratto ca⁵ || bhāvanāya rato mano-ti || ||

4. Dussamādaham Bhagavā yad idaṃ cittan-ti || ||

Dussamādaham vāpi samādahanti || (Kāmadāti Bhagavā) ||
 indriyūpasame ratā ||

te chetvā maccuno jālam || ariyā gacchanti Kāmadāti || ||

5. Duggamo Bhagavā visamo maggo ti || ||

Duggame visame vā pi || ariyā gacchanti Kāmada⁶ ||

anariyā visame magge || papatanti avamsirā ||

ariyānam samo maggo || ariyā hi visame samā ti || ||

§ 7. *Pañcālacaṇḍo.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Pañcālacaṇḍo devaputto Bhaga-
 vato santike imam gātham abbāsi || ||

Sambādhe vata okāsam || avindi bhūrimedhaso ||

yo jhānam abuddhi buddho⁷ || patilīnanisabho munīti || ||

2. Sambādhe vāpi vindanti⁸ || (Pañcālacaṇḍāti Bhagavā) ||

dhammam⁹ nibbānapattiyā ||

ye satim paccalattamsu¹⁰ || sammā¹¹ te susamāhitā ti || ||

¹ SS. nadesu. ² S¹ bhīhoti; S^{2,3} bhāragato hi sūpamā. ³ SS. sūpamā.
⁴ SS. hi hohiti. ⁵ S¹ divācaranto ca; S³ (and perhaps²) divācaranto ca. ⁶ All
 the MSS. kāmada. ⁷ S¹ yo jhānam buddhābuddho; S² yojhānam abuddhā-
 buddho; S³ yo jhānam buddho buddho (perhaps as S¹). ⁸ B. sambādhe pi ca
 tiṭṭhanti. ⁹ B. dhammā. ¹⁰ B. paccaladdhamsu. ¹¹ S^{2,3} sammate.

§ 8. *Tāyano.*

1. Atha kho Tāyano¹ devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyaṁ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Tāyano devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

2. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa || nappahāya muni² kāme || n-ekattam³ upapajjati || ||
 Kayiraṇe ce kayirath'-enam⁴ || dāḥam enam parakkame ||
 sithilo⁵ hi paribbājo || bhiyyo ākirate rajam || ||
 Akatam dukkatam seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkatam ||
 katam ca sukatam⁶ seyyo || yam katvā nānutappati || ||
 Kuso yathā duggahito || hattham evānukantati ||
 sāmāññam dupparāmaṭṭham⁷ || nirayāyūpakaḍḍhati⁸ || ||
 Yam kiñci sithilam⁹ kammam || saṅkiliṭṭham ca yam
 vatam ||

saṅkassaram brahmacariyam || na tam hoti mahappha-
 lan-ti¹⁰ || ||

3. Idam avoca Tāyano devaputto || idam vatvā Bhagav-
 vantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhā-
 yīti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṁ accayena bhikkhū
 āmantesi || ||

5. Imam bhikkhavo rattiṃ Tāyano nāma devaputto purā-
 ṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyaṁ abhikkantavaṇṇo¹¹ kevala-
 kappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||
 Ekam antam ṭhito kho Tāyano devaputto mama santike imā
 gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

6. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa ||
 nappahāya muni kāme || n-ekattam upapajjati ||
 Kayiraṇe kayirath-enam || dāḥam enam parakkame ||

¹ S^{1,2} Atha kho yātāyano. ² SS. muni. ³ SS. ekattam (or ekantam).
⁴ B. kayirāce kariyāthenam here and further on. ⁵ S^{1,2} sathilo; S³ saṭṭhilo.
⁶ B. dukkatam . . . tappati . . . sukatam. ⁷ S^{1,2} dupparāmaḍḍham. ⁸ SS.
 nirayāya upa. ⁹ SS. saṭṭilam. ¹⁰ All these verses save the first are the same
 as 311-314 of the Dhammapada; but the order is not the same. ¹¹ SS. °vaṇṇā.

sithilo hi paribbājo || bhiyyo ākirate rajam ||
 Akataṃ dukkataṃ seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkataṃ ||
 kataṃ ca sukataṃ seyyo || yaṃ katvā nānutappati ||
 Kuso yathā duggahito || hattham evānukantati ||
 sāmāññaṃ dupparāpaṭṭham || nirayāyūpakaḍḍhati ||
 Yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ kammaṃ ||
 saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ ca yaṃ vataṃ ||
 saṅkassaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ ||
 na taṃ hoti mahapphalan-ti¹ || ||

7. Idam avoca bhikkhave Tāyano devaputto || idam vatvā
 maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyi ||
 Uggaṇhātha bhikkhave Tāyanagāthā || pariyāpunātha bhi-
 kkhave Tāyanagāthā || atthasamhitā bhikkhave Tāyanagāthā
 ādibrahmacariyikāti || ||

§ 9. *Candima.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

Tena kho pana samayena Candimā devaputto Rāhunā
 asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Candimā devaputto Bhaga-
 vantam anussaramāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

2. Namo te buddha vīr-atthu || vippamutto si sabbadhi ||
 sambādha paṭipanno-smi || tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavāti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Candimaṃ devaputtam ārabha
 Rāhum asurindaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Tathāgatam arahantaṃ || Candimā saraṇaṃ gato ||
 Rāhu candaṃ pamuñcassu || buddhā lokānukampakāti || ||

4. Atha kho Rāhu asurindo Candimaṃ devaputtam muñ-
 citvā taramānarūpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā samviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam atṭhāsi ||
 Ekam antaṃ ṭhitam kho Rāhum asurindaṃ Vepacitti asurindo
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

5. Kinnu santaramāno va || Rāhu candaṃ pamuñcasi ||
 samviggarūpo āgamma || kinnu bhīto va tiṭṭhasīti || ||

6. Sattadhā me phale muddhā || jīvanto na sukhaṃ labhe ||
 buddhagāthābhīhito-mhi² || no ce muñceyya Candiman-
 ti³ || ||

¹ Same remarks as above for the whole. ² SS. "gāthābhigīto". ³ Already published (from the Paritta) with the differing gāthā of the next sutta (*Journal Asiatique*, Oct.-Déc. 1871, p. 226-7).

§ 10. *Suriyo.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena Suriyo devaputto Rāhunā asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Suriyo devaputto Bhagavantam anussaramāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

2. Namo te buddha vīra-tthu || vippamutto si sabbadhi ||
sambādhapaṭippanno-smi || tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavāti ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ ārabba Rāhuṃ asurindaṃ gāthāya¹ ajjhabhāsi ||

Tathāgatam arahantam || suriyo saraṇaṃ gato ||

Rāhu pamuñca suriyaṃ || buddhā lokānukampakā ti ||

Yo andhakāre tamasi pabhaṃkaro² || verocano maṇḍalī uggatejo ||

mā Rāhu gilī caraṃ antalikkhe || pajāṃ mama³ Rāhu pamuñca suriyaṃ-ti ||

4. Atha kho Rāhu asurindo Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ muñcitvā taramānarūpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā samviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam atṭhāsi || Ekam antaṃ tṭhitāṃ kho Rāhuṃ asurindaṃ Vepacitti asurindo gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

5. Kinnu santaramāno va || Rāhu suriyaṃ pamuñcasi ||
samviggārūpo āgamma || kinnu bhito tiṭṭhasīti ||

6. Sattadhā me phale muddhā || jīvanto na sukhaṃ labhe ||
buddhagāthābhīhito-mhi⁴ || no ce muñceyya suriyaṃ-ti ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Dve Kassapā ca Māgho ca || Māgadho Dāmali⁵ Kāmado ||
Pañcālaçaṇḍo ca Tāyano || Candima-Suriyena te dasāti ||

CHAPTER II.—ANĀTHAPIṆḌIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

§ 1. *Candimaso.*

Sāvatthiyaṃ ārāme ||

1. Atha kho Candimaso⁶ devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yeṇa

¹ S² gāthāhiya. ² SS. tamasi; B. pabhākaro. ³ B. mamaṃ. ⁴ S² gāthābhigito; S¹ bhīhino. ⁵ SS. Dāmalo. ⁶ So all the MSS.; but, in the uddāna, Candimāso.

Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhiṇvādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam ṭhito
kho Candimaso devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi || ||

2. Te hi sotthiṃ gamissanti || kacche vāmakase¹ magā ||
jhānāni upasampajja || ekodinipakā satā ti || ||
Te hi pāram gamissanti || chetvā jālaṃ va² ambujo ||
jhānāni upasampajja || appamattā raṇaṃ jahā ti || ||

§ 2. *Veṇḍu.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Veṇḍu³ devaputto Bhagavato
santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

2. Sukhitā va⁴ te manujā || Sugataṃ payirūpāsiya ||
yujja⁵ Gotamasāsane || appamattānusikkhare-ti || ||
Ye me pavutte satthipade⁶ || (Veṇḍūti Bhagavā) anu-
sikkhanti jhāyino ||
kāle te appamajjantā || na maccuvasaṅgā⁷ siyun-ti || ||

§ 3. *Dighalaṭṭhi.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe
viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Atha kho Dighalaṭṭhi devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ
abhikkantavaṇṇo⁸ kevalakappaṃ Veḷuvanam obhāsetvā yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-
vādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Digha-
laṭṭhi devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi⁹ || ||

3. Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī vimuttacitto¹⁰ ||
ākaṅkhe ca¹¹ hadayasaṇupattim ||
lokassa nātvā udayabbayaṃ ca ||
sucetaso asito tadānisamso-ti¹² || ||

§ 4. *Nandano.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Nandano devaputto Bha-
gantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇṇaṃ¹³ ||
anāvaṭṭam¹⁴ Bhagavato nānadassanaṃ ||

¹ SS. kacche va amakase. ² SS. jālaṇa. ³ S^{2,3} Veṇṇu; S¹ Vennu; C. Veṇḍu.
⁴ SS. vata. ⁵ SS. yajja. ⁶ B. siṭṭhipade. ⁷ S³ maccuvasagā; S^{1,2} mucavasagā.
⁸ SS. vanna. ⁹ SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. ¹⁰ SS. vippanuttacitto.
¹¹ B. ce; SS. have not ca nor ce. ¹² See above I. 2; same varieties of reading beyond those here noticed. ¹³ B. bhūripaṇṇa. ¹⁴ C. anāvaṭṭam.

Kathaṃ vidhaṃ sīlavantaṃ vadanti ||
 kathaṃ vidhaṃ paññāvantaṃ vadanti ||
 kathaṃ vidhaṃ dukkhaṃ aticca iriyati ¹ ||
 kathaṃ vidhaṃ devatā pūjayanāti ² ||

2. Yo sīlavā paññavā bhāvitatto ||
 samāhito jhānarato satimā ³ ||
 sabb-assa sokā vigatā pahinā ⁴ ||
 khināsavo antimadehadhārī ⁵ ||
 Tathāvidhaṃ sīlavantaṃ vadanti ||
 tathāvidhaṃ paññāvantaṃ vadanti ||
 tathāvidho dukkhaṃ aticca iriyati ||
 tathāvidhaṃ devatā pūjayanāti ||

§ 5. *Candana.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Candano devaputto Bhagavantaṃ
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Kathaṃ su tarati ⁶ oghaṃ || rattindivam atandito ||
 appatit̥ṭṭhe anālambe || ko gambhīre na sīdatīti ||

2. Sabbadā sīlasampanāno || paññavā susamāhito ||
 āraddhaviriyo pahitatto || oghaṃ tarati duttaraṃ ||
 virato kāmasaññāya || rūpasaññājanātigo ||
 nandibhavaparikkhīno ⁷ || so gambhīre ⁸ na sīdatīti ||

§ 6. *Sudatto.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho ⁹ Sudatto devaputto Bhagavato
 santi ke imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho || dayhamāno ¹⁰ va matthake ||
 kāmārāgappahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti ||

2. Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho || dayhamāno va matthake ||
 sakkāya dit̥ṭhippahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti ¹¹ ||

§ 7. *Subrahma.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Subrahma devaputto Bhaga-
 vantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Niccaṃ uttaraṃ idaṃ cittaṃ || niccaṃ ubbiggaṃ idaṃ
 mano ||

¹ S³ iriyati. ² S²⁻³ pūjayanti. ³ SS. jhānapatī satimā. ⁴ B. pahinnā.
⁵ SS. hantima. ⁶ S¹ ko sūdha tarati; S²⁻³ kosūdhatarī. ⁷ So SS. and C.;
 B. nandirāga. ⁸ C. adds mahoghe. ⁹ SS. add vā. ¹⁰ B. dayhamāne here and
 further on. ¹¹ See above, Devatā-S. III. 1.

anuppannesu kicesu || atho uppattitesu ca ||

sace atthi anutrastam || tam me akkhâhi pucchito-ti || ||

2. Na aññatra bojjhaṅgapasā || na aññatra indriyasamvarā ||
na aññatra ¹ sabbanissaggā ² || sotthim passāmi pañinan-
ti || ||

3. Tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ³ || ||

§ 8. *Kakudho.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati
Añjanavane Migadāye || || Atha kho Kakudho ⁴ devaputto
abhiikkantāya rattiyā abhiikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Añja-
navanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami upasaṅ-
kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || ||

2. Ekam antam tthito kho Kakudho devaputto Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca || || Nandasi samanā ti || ||

Kiṃ laddhā āvuso-ti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa socasī ti || ||

Kiṃ jīyittha āvusoti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa n-eva nandasi na ca ⁵ socasīti || ||

Evam āvuso ti || ||

3. Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu || atho nandī na vijjati ||

kacci tam ekam āsīnam || aratī nābhikīratīti || ||

4. Anigho ve ahaṃ yakkha || atho nandī na vijjati ||

atho mam ekam āsīnam || aratī nābhikīratīti || ||

5. Kathaṃ tvam anigho bhikkhu || kathaṃ nandī na vijjati ||

kathaṃ tam ⁶ ekam āsīnam || aratī nābhikīratīti || ||

6. Aghājātassa ⁷ ve nandī || nandijātassa ⁸ ve aghaṃ ||

anandī anigho bhikkhu || evaṃ jānāhi āvuso-ti || ||

7. Cīrassaṃ vata passāmi || brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ ||

anandim anighaṃ bhikkhuṃ || tīnaṃ loke visattikan-
ti ⁹ || ||

§ 9. *Uttaro.*

1. Rājagaha nidānam ¹⁰ || ||

Ekam antam tthito kho Uttaro devaputto Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

¹ B. nāññatrabojjhātapasā || nāññatrinidriyasāmvarā || nāññatra^o. ² SS. nissāṅgā. ³ SS. omit these words. ⁴ C. kukkuṭo. ⁵ S^{1,2} neva; S² nova. ⁶ SS. tvam. ⁷ SS. aghājātassa. ⁸ SS. nandijātassa; C. reads nandijātassa and explains jātagaphassa. ⁹ Cf. with the last verse of Devatā-S. I. 1. ¹⁰ Missing in SS.

2. Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi tñā ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānti || ||
3. Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi tñā ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santipekko ti¹ || ||

§ 10. *Anāthapiṇḍiko.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||
āvuttham² dhammarājena || pītisaṃjjananam mama || ||
Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamam ||
etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham³ attano ||
yoniso vicine dhammam || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||
Sāriputto va paññāya || silen-upasamena⁴ ca ||
yo pi paraṅgato bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyā ti⁵ || ||

2. Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto || idaṃ vatvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-eva
antaradhāyi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū
āmantesi || ||

4. Imam⁶ bhikkhave rattim aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekam antam at̥thāsi || Ekam antam t̥hito kho bhikkhave⁷ so devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

5. Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||
āvuttham⁸ dhammarājena || pītisaṃjjananam mama || ||
kammaṃ vajjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamam ||
etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham⁹ attano ||

¹ See Devatā-S. I. 3. ² S³ avuttham; S² avuttam; B. āvuttham. ³ S¹⁻³ attam. ⁴ SS. silena upasamena. ⁵ See above Devatā-S. V. 8. ⁶ S¹⁻³ idam. ⁷ SS. omit bhikkhave. ⁸ B. āvuttham; S²⁻³ avuttha-m. ⁹ S¹⁻³ (perhaps SS.) attam.

yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||

Sâriputto va paññāya || silen-upasamena¹ ca ||

yo pi pâraṅgato bhikkhu etāva paramo² siyā ti || ||

6. Idam avoca bhikkhave so devaputto || idam vatvā maṃ
abhivâdetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
So hi nūna bhante Anâthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati ||
Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati âyasmante Sâriputte abhippasanno
ahosīti || ||

8. Sâdhu sâdhu Ânanda || yâvatakam kho Ânanda takkāya
pattabbam anuppattam³ tayā || Anâthapiṇḍiko hi so Ânanda
devaputto ti || ||

Anâthapiṇḍika-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Candimāso ca Veṇḍu⁴ ca || Dighalaṭṭhi ca Nandano ||

Candano ca Sudatto ca || Subrahmâ || Kakudhena ca ||

Uttaro⁵ navamo vutto || dasamo Anâthapiṇḍiko ti || ||

CHAPTER III.—NĀNĀTITTHIYA-VAGGO TATIYO.

§ 1. Sivo.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || || Atha kho Sivo
devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevala-
kappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivâdetvā ekam antam
atthāsi || || Ekam antam tthito kho Sivo devaputto Bhagavato
santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

2. Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha⁶ santhavaṃ ||
satam saddhammam aññāya || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo || ||
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
satam saddhammam aññāya || paññā labbhati⁷ nāññiato⁸ ||
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
satam saddhammam aññāya || soka-majjhe na socati || ||
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||

¹ SS. silena upasamena. ² S² here and above has paramâ. ³ B. pattibbam
anuppattabbam. ⁴ SS. Veṇu. ⁵ SS. kakudhena cattâro. ⁶ B. krubbetha
sandhavaṃ always. ⁷ B. paññam labhati. ⁸ SS. anaññiato.

sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || ñāti-majjhe viroceti || ||
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggaṭiṃ¹ || ||
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan-ti || ||
 3. Atha kha Bhagavā Sivam devaputtam gāthāya pacchā-
 bhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti² || ||

§ 2. *Khemo.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Khemo devaputto Bhagavato
 santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Caranti bālā dummedhā || amitten-eva attanā ||
 karontā³ pāpakam kammaṃ || yaṃ hoti kaṭukapphalam || ||
 na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā anutappati ||
 yassa assumukho rodam || vipākam paṭisevati || ||
 taṃ ca kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā nānutappati ||
 yassa paṭito⁴ sumano || vipākam paṭisevati || ||
 Paṭikaceva⁵ taṃ kayirā || yaṃ jaññā hitam attano ||
 na sākaṭikam cintāya || mantādhiro parakkame⁶ || ||
 yathā sākaṭiko pantham || samaṃ hitvā mahāpatham ||
 visamaṃ maggam āruya || akkhacchinno vajjhāyati⁷ || ||
 evaṃ dhammā apakkamma || adhammam anuvattiya ||
 mando⁸ maccumukhaṃ patto || akkhacchinno vajjhāyati || ||

§ 3. *Serī.*

1. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Serī⁹ devaputto Bhagavantaṃ
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Annā evābhinandanti || ubhaya devamānusaṃ ||
 atha ko nāma so yakkho || yaṃ annaṃ nābhinandatīti¹⁰ || ||
 Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipasannena cetasaṃ ||
 taṃ eva annaṃ bhajati || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||
 puññāni paralokasmim || paṭiṭṭhā honti pāninan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. sugaṭiṃ. ² See above, Devatā-S. IV. 1. ³ B. karonto. ⁴ B. patito.
⁵ SS. paṭikaceva (S¹ paṭigameva). ⁶ SS. parakkamo. ⁷ C. vajjhāyati.
⁸ SS. māno, whence the reading anuvattiyamāno. ⁹ B. S³ Serī. ¹⁰ SS. atha
 kho nāma so yakkho yaṃ annaṃ abhinandati. ¹¹ See above, Devatā-S. V. 3.

2. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ yāva subhāsitaṃ idam¹
bhante Bhagavatā || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipassamena cetasā ||
tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca ||
Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitṭhā honti paṇinaṇ-ti || ||

3. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Serī² nāma rājā ahoṣiṃ dāyako
dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādi³ || tassa mayhaṃ bhante catusu
dvāresu dānaṃ dīyittha samaṇa-brahmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika⁴-
vanibbaka⁵-yācakaṇaṃ || ||

4. Atha kho maṃ bhante itthāgāraṃ⁶ upasaṅkamitvā etad
avoca⁷ || || Devassa kho⁸ dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ
na dīyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni da-
deyyāma puññāni kareyyāmā ti || ||

5. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi⁹
dāyako dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādi || dānaṃ dassāmā ti
vadantānaṃ¹⁰ kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāhaṃ bhante
pathamaṃ dvāraṃ¹¹ itthāgārassa adāsiṃ || tattha itthāgā-
rassa dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ patikkami || ||

6. Atha kho maṃ bhante khattiyā anuyuttā¹² upasaṅ-
kamitvā maṃ etad avocaṃ || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati
itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati ||
Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma puññāni
kareyyāmāti || ||

Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi¹³ dāyako
dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādi || dānaṃ dassāmāti vadantānaṃ¹⁴
kinti vadeyyan-ti || || So kvāhaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ dvāraṃ¹⁵
khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ¹⁶ adāsiṃ || tattha khattiyānaṃ
anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ patikkami || ||

7. Atha kho maṃ bhante balakāyo upasaṅkamitvā etad
avoca || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati
khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ na
dīyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma
puññāni kareyyāmāti || ||

¹ B. cidam. ² B. Siri. ³ S¹ vaṇṇavādi; S² vaṇṇavādi; S³ yannaṃ vādī.

⁴ B. kapaṇaddhika². ⁵ C. SS. vaṇibbaka². ⁶ B. itthāgarā. ⁷ B. avocaṃ.

⁸ SS. devasseva. ⁹ SS. mhi. ¹⁰ B. vadante always. ¹¹ SS. pathamadvāraṃ.

¹² B. anuyuttā. ¹³ SS. mhi. ¹⁴ SS. have here vadante as B. ¹⁵ S¹ vāraṃ.

¹⁶ B. anuyuttānaṃ here and further on.

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādi || dānam dassāmāti vadantānam kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante tatiyaṃ dvāraṃ¹ balakāyassa adasiṃ || tattha balakāyassa dānam dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

8. Atha kho maṃ bhante brāhmaṇagahapatikā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocaṃ || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāgarassa dānaṃ dīyati khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati balakāyassa dānaṃ dīyati || ambhakaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānaṃ dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmāti || ||

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi² dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādi || dānaṃ dassāmāti vadantānam³ kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante catuttham dvāraṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ adasiṃ || tattha brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

9. Atha kho maṃ bhante purisā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocaṃ || Na kho dāni devassa⁴ koci dānaṃ dīyatīti || ||

Evam vutto-ham⁵ bhante te purise etad avocaṃ || || Tena hi bhaṇe yo bāhiresu janapadesu āyo⁶ sañjāyati || tato upaddham antepuram pavesetha upaddham tatth-eva dānaṃ detha samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika-vanibbaka-yācakānan-ti⁷ || ||

10. So khvāham bhante evaṃ dīgharattam katānaṃ puññānaṃ evaṃ dīgharattam katānaṃ kusalanāṃ⁸ pariyantaṃ nādhigacchāmi || ettakaṃ puññan-ti ettako puññavipāko⁹ ti vā ettakaṃ sagge ṭhātabban-ti vā ti || ||

11. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitam idaṃ¹⁰ Bhagavatā || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vippasannena cetasā ||

tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmi loke paramhi ca ||

Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānaṃ malābbhibhū ||

puññāni paralokasmim || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ SS. tatiyavāraṃ. ² B. khvāsmi. ³ SS. have here vadante as B. ⁴ SS. add'kho. ⁵ B. vuttāham. ⁶ S²-³ ayo. ⁷ See above, 6, 7. ⁸ B. adds kammānaṃ. ⁹ SS. ettako vipāko. ¹⁰ B. cidam bhante. ¹¹ See above, No. 3 and Devatā-S. V. 3.

§ 4. *Ghaṭṭikāro.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Ghaṭṭikāro devaputto Bhagavato
santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||
Avihaṃ upapannāse vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||
rāga-dosa-parikkhīṇā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||
2. Ke ca te ataruṃ paṇkaṃ || maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ ||
ke hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-
ti || ||
3. Upako Phalaṇḍo ca || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca || Bāhuraggi ca Pingiyo ||
te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti² || ||
4. Kusalaṃ bhāsasi tesam || mārapāsappahāyinaṃ ||
kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum bhava-bandha-
nan-ti || ||
5. Na aññatra bhagavatā || nāññatra tava sāsanaṃ ||
yassa te dhammam aññāya acchidum bhavabbandanaṃ || ||
yathā nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca || asesam uparujjhati ||
taṃ te dhammam idha nāya || acchidum bhavabbandha-
nan-ti || ||
6. Gambhīraṃ bhāsasi vacaṃ || dubbijānaṃ sudubbuddhaṃ ||
kassa tvam dhammam aññāya || vācaṃ bhāsasi idisan¹-
ti || ||
7. Kumbhakāro pure āsiṃ || Vehaṇṇiṅge ghaṭṭikāro ||
mātā-petti-bhara āsiṃ || Kassapassa upāsako || ||
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
Ahuvaṃ te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||
so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte satta bhikkhavo ||
rāgadosaparikkhīṇe || tiṇṇe loke visattikan-ti || ||
8. Evam etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggavā ||
kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaṇṇiṅge ghaṭṭikāro ||
mātāpetti-bhara āsi || Kassapassa upāsako || ||
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhāti || ||
9. Evam evaṃ³ purāṇānaṃ || sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||
ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarīrantimadhārinan-ti⁴ || ||

¹ B. edisaṃ. ² See Therī-gāthā, p. 205. ³ B. etaṃ. ⁴ See above text and notes, Devatā-S. V. 10.

§ 5. *Jantu.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti Himavanta-passe araṇṇakūṭikāyaṃ¹ uddhatā unnaḷā² capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā mutṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhattacittā pākatindriyā³ || ||

2. Atha kho Jantu devaputto tadahuposathe pannarase yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sukhajīvino pure āsuraṃ || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvakaṃ ||
anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanam ||
loke aniccatam ñatvā || dukkhass-antam akamsu te || ||
Dupposam katvā attānam || gāme gāmaṇikā viya ||
bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||
sanghassa añjalim katvā || idh-ekacce vandāma-aham || ||
Apaviddhā⁴ anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te⁵ ||
ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ||
ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam karoma-ahan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Rohito.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Ekam antam uthito kho Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jiyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati⁶ || sakkā nu kho so bhante gamanena lokassa anto⁷ ñātum vā daṭṭhum vā papunītum vā ti || ||

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jiyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāhaṃ tam gamanena lokassa antam ñateyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ⁸ patteyyaṃ-ti vadāmi || ||

4. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idam⁹ bhante Bhagavatā || yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jiyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāhaṃ tam gamanena lokassa antam ñateyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyaṃ-ti vadāmi || ||

5. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣim || Bhoja-putto iddhiṃā vehāsaṅgamo¹⁰ || tassa mayhaṃ bhante

¹ SS. kūtīyaṃ. ² S³ unnaḷā. ³ This list recurs in Pug. III. 12. ⁴ B. apa-viṭṭhā. ⁵ SS. tatheva. ⁶ B. uppajjati here and further on. ⁷ B. antam. ⁸ B. diṭṭheyyaṃ. ⁹ B. subhāsitaṃ cidam here and further on. ¹⁰ S² vehā².

evarûpo javo ahosi || seyyathâpi nâma dalhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katayoggo¹ katupâsano lahukena asanena appakasiren-eva tiriyaṃ tâlacchâyaṃ atipateyya || ||

6. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarûpo padavîtihâro ahosi || seyyathâpi puratthimasamuddâ pacchimo samuddo || tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarupaṃ icchâgatam uppajji || ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antam pâpuṇissâmiti || ||

7. So khvâham² bhante evarûpena javena samannâgato evarûpena ca³ padavîtihârena aññatr-eva⁴ asita-pita-khâyita-sâyitâ aññatra uccârapassâva-kammâ aññatra niddâ-kilamatha-paṭivinodeṇâ vassasatâyuko vassasatajivî⁵ vassasatam gantvâ appatvâ ca lokassa antam⁶ antarâ va⁷ kâlânkato || ||

8. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idaṃ bhante Bhagavatâ || yattha kho âvuso na jâyati na jîyati na miyati na cavati na uppajjati nâhaṃ tam gamanena lokassa antam nâteyyaṃ dattheyyaṃ patteyyan-ti vadâmiti⁸ ||

9. Na kho⁹ panâham âvuso appatvâ lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadâmi¹⁰ || api khvâham¹¹ âvuso imasmiññeva vyâmamatte kaḷevare¹² saññimhi¹³ samanake lokaṃ ca paññâpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodhaṃ ca lokanirodhagâminim ca paṭipadan-ti || ||

10. Gamanena na pattabbo || lokass-anto kudâcanam ||
na ca appatvâ lokantam || dukkhâ atthi pamocanam ||
Tasmâ bhava lokavidû sumedho ||
lokantagû vusitabrahmacariyo ||
lokassa antam samitâviñatvâ ||
nâsimsati lokam imaṃ paraṃ cā ti || ||

§ 7. *Nando.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Nando devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhâsi || ||

Accenti kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunâ anupubbaṃ jahanti ||

¹ B. omits katayoggo. ² S¹ kho ham. ³ B. omits ca. ⁴ S¹ aññato ca. ⁵ B. vassasatam jivî. ⁶ All this passage from papuṇissâmi to lokassa antam is missing in S³. Almost the same part from antam papuṇissâmi to appatvâ ca (or va) lokassa is superadded in S¹. ⁷ SS. omit va. ⁸ After this word, SS. repeat afresh yattha kho âvuso najâyati⁹ patteyyanti vadâmi. ⁹ SS. ca. ¹⁰ SS. dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadâmiti. ¹¹ SS. cāham. ¹² S^{1,2} kaḷebare; ³ kaḷebare. ¹³ B. sasaññimhi.

etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānti || ||

2. Accentī kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Nandivīsālo.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Nandivīsālo devaputto² Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Catucakkam navadvāram || punṇam lobhena samyutaṃ ||
pañjakātaṃ mahāvīra || kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatī³ || ||

2. Chetvā nandim varattaṇ ca || icchālobhañ ca pāpakam ||
samūlam taṇham⁴ abbuyha || evaṃ yātrā bhavissatī⁵ || ||

§ 9. *Susīmo.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇkhami || upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anantaṃ Bhagavā etaḍ avoca || || Tuyham pi no Ānanda Sāriputto rucattī || ||

3. Kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūlhassa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto⁶ || mahāpañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || puthupañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || hāsapañño⁷ bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || javanapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || tikkhapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || nibbedhika-pañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || santuṭṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pavivitto bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || asaṃsaṭṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || āraddhaviriyo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vattā bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vacanakkhamo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || codako bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pāpagarahi bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūlhassa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na ruceyyāti || ||

¹ See above, Devatā-S. I. 4. ² S² Nandivīsālo. ³ SS. bhavissati. ⁴ S³ samūlatanham. ⁵ See above, Devatā-S. III. 9. ⁶ SS. add here: appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto, which will be found further on. ⁷ SS. hāsapañño (or bhāsu), here and further on.

Evam etam Ânanda || evam etam Ânanda || kassa hi nâma Ânanda¹ abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito Ânando Sâriputto || mahâpaṇḍo Ânanda Sâriputto || puthupaṇḍo Ânanda Sâriputto || hâsapapaṇḍo Ânanda Sâriputto || javanapaṇḍo Ânanda Sâriputto || tikkhapaṇḍo Ânanda Sâriputto || nibbedhikapaṇḍo Ânanda Sâriputto || appiccho Ânanda Sâriputto || santuṭṭho Ânanda Sâriputto || pavivitto Ânanda Sâriputto || asamsattho Ânanda Sâriputto || vattâ Ânanda Sâriputto || vacanakkhamo Ânanda Sâriputto || codako Ânando Sâriputto || pâpagarahî Ânanda Sâriputto || kassa hi nâmo Ânanda abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti ||

5. Atha kho Susimo² devaputto âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaṇṇamâne mahatiyâ devaputta-parisâya parivuto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atṭhâsi ||

6. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Susimo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

Evam etaṃ Bhagavâ evam etaṃ Sugata || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito bhante ca âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe³ || pâpagarahî bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Aham pi⁴ hi bhante yaṇṇad⁵ eva devaputtaparisam upasaṅkamiṃ etad eva bahulaṃ saddaṃ sunâmi || Paṇḍito âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe || pâpagarahî âyasmâ Sâriputto ti || kassa hi nâma abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti ||

7. Atha kho Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaṇṇamâne attamanâ pamuditâ pītisomanassajātâ uccâvacâ⁶ vaṇṇanibhâ upadaṃseti ||

8. Seyyathâpi nâma maṇiveḷuriyo subho jâtima atṭhamso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-

¹ S^{1,2} omit kassa hi nâma Ânanda. ² SS. Susimo here and further on.
³ This and the following abridgments are in SS only. In B. the text runs on all along. ⁴ B. ahamhi. ⁵ S² yaṇṇâ; S² yaṇṇad; B. yadeva (by correction).
⁶ S² uccâvacâ.

parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadamseti ||

9. Seyyathāpi nāma nekkham¹ jambonadam dakkhakammāraputtena sukusalasampahatṭham² paṇḍukambale nikkhittam bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputtaparisā || pe || upadamseti ||

10. Seyyathāpi nāma³ rattiyā paccūsamayaṃ osadhitārakā bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadamseti ||

11. Seyyathāpi nāma saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno⁴ sabbam ākāsagatam tamam⁵ abbhivhacca⁶ bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadamseti || ||

12. Atha kho Susimo devaputto āyasantam Sāriputtam ārabha Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto || Sāriputto akodhano ||
appiccho sorato danto || satthuvaṇṇābhato⁷ iṣṭi || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasantam Sāriputtam ārabha Susimam devaputtam gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto || Sāriputto akodhano ||
appiccho sorato danto || kālam kaṅkhati bhatiko⁸ su-
danto ti || ||

§ 10. Nānātittthiya.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagāhe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā nānā-tittthiya-sāvaka devaputtā Asamo ca Sahalī ca Nipko ca Ākoṭako ca Veṭambari ca⁹ Mānava-gāmiyo ca abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā

¹ So SS. and C.; B. nikkham. ² S³ dakkham"; S² "puttena kusala"; B. "kammāraputtankāmukhasukusala"; C. kammāraputtam ukkāmukhesukusalam sampahatṭham. ³ SS. omit nāma; B. adds saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve, of the next paragraph. ⁴ B. abbhussakkamāno. ⁵ S. tamagatam. ⁶ S¹⁻² abbhivhacca; B. abbhivhañña. ⁷ SS. "vaṇṇābhato. ⁸ C. has bhattiko; SS. bhāvito. ⁹ B. "sahalī niko" vegabbhari here and further on.

kevalakappam Veḷuvanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamipsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu || ||

3. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Asamo devaputto Pūraṇaṃ¹ Kassapam ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Idha chinditamārite || hatajānisu Kassapo ||

pāpam na pan-upassati² || puññaṃ vā pana attano ||

sa ce³ vissāsam ācikkhi || satthā arahati mānanaṃ ti⁴ || ||

4. Atha kho Sahalī devaputto Makkhali-Gosālam⁵ ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tapo-jigucchāya⁶ susaṃvutatto ||

vācam pahāya kalahaṃ janena ||

samo savajjā⁷ virato saccavādi ||

na hi nūna tādisaṃ karoti⁸ pāpan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Nīlko devaputto Nigaṇṭham Nāṭaputtam ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Jegucchi⁹ nipako bhikkhu || cātuyāma-susaṃvuto ||

ditṭham sutañca ācikkhaṃ¹⁰ || na hi nūna¹¹ kibbisī siyā ti || ||

6. Atha kho Ākoṭako devaputto nānātitthiye ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Pakudhako Kātiyāno Nigaṇṭho¹² ||

ye ca pime¹³ Makkhali Pūraṇāse ||

gaṇassa satthāro¹⁴ sāmāññapattā¹⁵ ||

na hi nūna te¹⁶ sappurisehi dūre-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Veṭambarī devaputto Ākoṭakam devaputtam gāthāya paccabhāsi¹⁷ || ||

Sagāravenāpi¹⁸ chavo¹⁹ sigālo²⁰ ||

na kutthako²¹ sihasamo kadāci ||

naggo musāvādi gaṇassa satthā ||

saṅkassarācāro²² na satam²³ sarikkho ti || ||

¹ B. Puraṇaṃ. ² S¹ pāpam na sa panupassati; B na pāpam samanupassati.
³ B. va ve. ⁴ SS. arajāti māninti. ⁵ B. Makkhalip°. ⁶ S¹⁻² tapoci (S³ āṭi) jigucchāya. ⁷ B. pavajjā. ⁸ SS. nahanūnatādīpakaroti. ⁹ S³ jegucchi. ¹⁰ SS. ācikkha. ¹¹ SS. nahanūna. ¹² SS. Nigaṇṭho. ¹³ B. ye cā°. ¹⁴ SS. satthāte; S³ has Puraṇassatthāte. ¹⁵ SS. sāmāñña. ¹⁶ SS¹⁻³ nahanūnate; S⁴ nahunate. ¹⁷ SS. ajjhabhāsi. ¹⁸ So SS.; B. sihācaritena; C. saharacittena. ¹⁹ SS. javo. ²⁰ B. C. sigālo. ²¹ B. kottthako; C. kutṭhako. ²² C. vācāro (?). ²³ So B. and C.; SS. na tam.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Veṭambariṃ devaputtam anvā-
visitvā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tapojigucchāya āyuttā¹ || pālayaṃ pavivekiyaṃ² ||
rūpe³ ca ye nivīṭṭhāse || devalokābhinandino ||
te ve sammānusāsanti || paralokāya mātīyā ti⁴ || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti viditvā
Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Ye keci rūpā idha vā hurama vā
ye antalikkhasmi⁵ pabhāsavaṇṇā ||
sabbe vat' ete Namucippasatthā⁶ ||
āmisama vā macchānaṃ vadhāya khittā ti || ||

10. Atha kho Mānava-gāmiyo devaputto Bhagavantam
ārabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthāya abhāsi || ||

Vipulo rājagahīyānaṃ⁷ || giri seṭṭho pavuccati ||
Seto himavatam seṭṭho || ādicco aghagāminam ||
samuddo udadhīnam⁸ seṭṭho || nakkhattānam va candimā ||
sadevakassa lokassa || buddho aggo pavuccatiti || ||

Nānātittiya-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Sivo Khemo⁹ ca Serī ca || Ghaṭi Jantu ca Rohito ||

Nando Nandivāsalo ca || Susimo Nānātittiye ca te dasā ti || ||

Devaputta-samyuttaṃ niṭṭhitam || ||

¹ SS. ayutta (S² anutta) pālayaṃ. ² SS. pavivekayaṃ. ³ SS^{2,3} rūpo.
⁴ SS. samma²; SS. paralokayāni mātīyāti. ⁵ B. ye vanta². ⁶ B. pasatthā.
⁷ B. rājagahīyānaṃ; S¹ rājagahīyānaṃ. ⁸ B. samuddodhadānaṃ (comp. Mahā-
vagga of the Vinaya VI. 35. 8). ⁹ S¹ kheli; S² khemi; S³ kholi.

BOOK III.—KOSALA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Daharo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasankami || upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhavam² pi no Gotamo anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho-ti paṭijānātīti³ || ||

4. Yam hi tam mahārāja sammāvadamāno vadeyya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti maman-tam⁴ sammāvadamāno vadeyya || aham hi mahārāja⁵ anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti || ||

5. Ye pi te bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakarā sādhu sammata bahujanassa || seyyathidam Puraṇo⁶-Kassapo Makkhali-Gosālo Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto⁷ Saṅjayo-belaṭṭhaputto⁸ Kakudho⁹ Kaccāyano Ajito-kesakambalo¹⁰ || te pi mayā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti paṭijānāthāti¹¹ puttā samānā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti na paṭijānanti¹² || kim pana bhavam Gotamo daharo c-eva jātiyā navo ca pabbajjāyāti || ||

¹ B. Passenadi always. ² S² Bhagavam. ³ S² has not paṭijānātīti; S² also, but the place of the word is empty. ⁴ S¹ maman tam; S² mantam. ⁵ S¹⁻² mahārāja. ⁶ The words Seyyathidam purāṇo are omitted by S²⁻³; but in S² the place is white, empty. ⁷ SS. nāthaputto. ⁸ S¹⁻³ belattini. ⁹ B. Pakuddho. ¹⁰ SS. -kambali (S² li). ¹¹ SS. omit paṭijānāthāti. ¹² S¹⁻³ anuttaram sammāsambodho ti paṭijānanti; S² anuttaram sammāsambo ti paṭijānanti.

6. Cattāro kho me¹ mahārāja daharā ti na uññātabbā daharāti na paribhotabbā || katame cattāro || || Khattiyo kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Urugo kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbho || || Aggi kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Bhikkhu kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || ||

Ime kho mahārāja cattāro daharā ti na uññātabbā daharā ti na paribhotabbā ti || ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam² etad avoca satthā || ||

8. Khattiyam jātisampannam || abhijātam yasassinam || daharoti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || thānam hi so manussindo rajjam laddhāna khattiyo || so kuddho rājadandena || tasmim pakkamate bhusam || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

9. Gāme vā yadi vāraṇṇe || yattha passe bhujaṅgamam || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || uccāvacehi vaṇṇehi || urago carati tejasi³ || so āsajja dāṃse⁴ bālam || naram nārim ca⁵ ekadā || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

10. Pahūtabhakkham⁶ jālinam⁷ || pāvakam⁸ kaṇhavattanim || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || laddhā hi so upādānam || mahā hutvāna pāvako || so āsajja dāhe⁹ bālam || naram nārim ca¹⁰ ekadā || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

11. Vanam yad aggi¹¹ dahati¹² || pāvako kaṇhavattani || jāyanti tattha pārōhā¹³ || ahorattānam accaye || ||

12. Yaṇ ca kho sīlasampanno || bhikkhu dahati tejasā || na tassa puttā pasavo || dāyādā vindare¹⁴ dhanam || || anapaccā adāyādā || tālavatthu¹⁵ bhavanti te || ||

¹ B. omits me. ² B. sugatā || atha param. ³ S¹⁻² tejasi; S³ tejasā. ⁴ S¹ dāṃso; S¹⁻³ dayho. ⁵ SS. naranārīca. ⁶ B. bahutam; C. bahūta°. For pahūta, which occurs often, B. has always bahuta. ⁷ SS. jālinam. ⁸ C. reads pācakam, but notices pāvakam as another reading. ⁹ SS. dāso. ¹⁰ S²⁻³ naranārīca; S¹ naranārīca. ¹¹ B. vanam yaggi°. ¹² S¹⁻³ dayhati. The Jātaka of the Catukka-nipāta, V. 5 begins vanam yadaggi dahati, which seems to be the true reading. ¹³ SS. pārōgā. ¹⁴ SS. vindate. ¹⁵ SS. tālā (and perhaps nālā S²⁻³) vatthu.

13. Tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||
 bhujāṅgamam pāvakaṇca || khattiyam ca yasassinam ||
 bhikkhum ca silasampannam || sammad-eva samācā-
 re ti ||

14. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante || seyya-
 thāpi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā
 vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā
 telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti¹ ||
 evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || ||
 Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammam
 ca bhikkhusaṅgham ca || upāsakam maṃ bhante² Bhagavā
 dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam³ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. *Puriso.*

1. Sāvattthiyam ārāme⁴ || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
 antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antam nisiuno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bha-
 vantam etad avoca || || Kati nu kho bhante purisassa dhammā
 ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphā-
 suvihārāyāti || ||

4. Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppaj-
 jamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvi-hārāya || ||
 Katame tayo || Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhat-
 tam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvi-hā-
 rāya || || Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam
 uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvi-hārāya || ||
 Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno
 uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvi-hārāya || || Ime kho
 mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā
 uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvi-hārāyāti ti || ||

5. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisaṃ pāpacetasam ||
 himsanti attasambhūtā || tacaśāram va samphalan-ti⁵ || ||

¹ SS. dakkhinti; B. dakkhanti. ² SS. omit bhante. ³ S³ pānupetam.
⁴ SS. evam me sutam. ⁵ S¹⁻² tacaśāram; S³ omits va; C. tecaśāram va sapha-
 lan-ti. All this sutta, prose and verse, will be found again, III. 3.

§ 3. *Rājā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu¹ kho bhante jātassa aññatra jarāmarañā ti || ||

3. Natthi kho mahārāja aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

4. Ye pi te mahārāja khattiya-mahāsālā adḍhā² mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā³ pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

5. Ye pi te mahārāja brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā adḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

6. Ye pi⁴ te mahārāja bhikkhū arahanto khināsavā vusitavanto⁵ kata-karaṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīna-bhava-saṃyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesam piyaṃ kāyo bhedana-dhammo nikkhepana-dhammo ti⁶ || ||

7. Jīranti ve rājarathā sucittā ||

atho sarīram pi jaram upeti ||

satañ ca dhammo na jaram upeti ||

santo have sabbhi pavedayantīti⁷ || ||

§ 4. *Piya.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha⁸ mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃko udapādi || kesam nu kho piyo attā kesam appiyo attā ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ||

3. Ye kho keci kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti || vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti || manasā duccaritaṃ caranti || tesam appiyo attā || kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || piyo no attā ti || atha kho tesam appiyo attā || || Taṃ kissa hetu || yaṃ hi appiyo

¹ SS. omit nu. ² B. atthā. ³ C. has pahutta cittupakaraṇā; S¹ has citta instead of vittu in the next paragraph. ⁴ SS. hi. ⁵ S¹⁻² vusitamanto.

⁶ B. nikkhepadhammo; C. nikkhepanasabhāvo. ⁷ See Dhammapada, V. 151.

⁸ SS. omit idha.

appiyassa kareyya tam te attanâ va¹ attano karonti || tasmâ tesam appiyo attâ ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kâyena sucaritam karonti || vâcâya sucaritam caranti || manasâ sucaritam caranti || tesam piyo attâ || kiñcâpi te evam vadeyyum || appiyo no attâti || atha kho tesam piyo attâ || Tam kissa hetu || yam hi piyo piyassa kareyya tam te² attanâ va³ attano⁴ karonti || tasmâ tesam piyo attâti ||

5. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja || Ye hi keci mahârâja kâyena duccaritam caranti || pe || tasmâ tesam appiyo attâ ti || Ye ca kho keci mahârâja kâyena sucaritam caranti || pe || tasmâ tesam piyo attâ ti⁵ ||

6. Attânañ ce piyam jaññâ || na nam pâpena samyuje || na hi tam sulabbam hoti || sukham dukkatakarinâ⁶ || Antakenâdhipannassa || jahato⁷ mânusam bhavam || kim hi⁸ tassa sakam hoti || kiñca âdâya gacchati || kiñc-assa anugam hoti || châyâ va anapâyinî || Ubho⁹ puññañca pâpañca || yam macco kurute idha || tam hi tassa¹⁰ sakam hoti || tañca âdâya gacchati || tam c-assa anugam hoti || châyâ va¹¹ anapâyinî¹² || Tasmâ kareyya kalyāṇam || nicayam samparâyikam || puññāni paralokasmim || patitthā honti paṇinan-ti¹³ ||

§ 5. *Attānarakkhita.*

1. Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

2. Idam mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || Kesam nu kho rakkhito attâ kesam arakkhito attâ ti || Tassa mayham bhante etad aho si ||

3. Ye kho¹⁴ keci kâyena duccaritam caranti vâcâya duccaritam caranti manasâ duccaritam caranti tesam arakkhito¹⁵ attâ || kiñcâpi te hatthi-kâyo va rakkheyya || assa-kâyo vâ rakkheyya || ratha-kâyo vâ rakkheyya || patti-

¹ S¹⁻² ca. ² SS. omit te. ³ S¹⁻² ca. ⁴ SS. attānam. ⁵ The abridgments are in SS. only. ⁶ B. dukkaṭa. ⁷ SS. jahato. ⁸ SS. kiñca. ⁹ S²⁻³ omit ubho, the place remaining empty in S². ¹⁰ S¹⁻² tassam. ¹¹ S¹⁻² have châyāya. ¹² B. anupâyinî here and above. ¹³ This and the preceding gāthā but the two first padas will be found again further on, II. 10 and III. 2. ¹⁴ B. ko; S³ hi. ¹⁵ SS. add hoti.

kāyo vā rakkheyya || atha kho tesam arakkhito attā || ||
 Tam kissa hetu || Bāhira h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā ajjhata-
 tikā || tasmā tesam arakkhito attā¹ || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritam caranti vācāya sucari-
 tam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam rakkhito attā ||
 kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthikāyo rakkheyya || na assa-kāyo
 rakkheyya || na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na patti-kāyo rakkh-
 eyya || atha kho tesam rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu ||
 ajjhattikā h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā bāhirā || tasmā tesam
 rakkhito attā ti || ||

5. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || || Ye hi
 keci mahārāja kāyena duccaritam caranti || pe || tesam
 rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu || bāhirā h-esā² mahārāja
 rakkhā n-esa rakkhā ajjhattikā || tasmā tesam arakkhito
 attā || || Ye ca kho³ keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritam caranti
 vācāya sucaritam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam
 rakkhito attā || kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthi-kāyo rakkheyya na
 assa-kāyo rakkheyya na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na patti-kāyo
 rakkheyya || atha kho rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu ||
 ajjhattikā h-esā mahārāja rakkhā n-esā rakkhā⁴ bāhirā ||
 tasmā tesam rakkhito attā ti || ||

6. Kāyena samvaro sādhu || sādhu vācāya samvaro ||
 manasā samvaro sādhu || sādhu sabbattha-samvaro ||
 sabbattha-samvuto lajjī || rakkhito ti pavuccatīti⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Appakā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenādi-kosalo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa
 patisallinassa evam cetaso paravitakko udapādi || || Appakā
 te sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre⁶ bhoge labhitvā na c-eva⁷
 majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kāmesu gedham āpajjanti
 na ca sattesu vippatipajjanti || || Atha kho eteva⁸ bahutarā
 sattā lokasmim ye ulāre bhoge labhitvā majjanti c-eva pa-

¹ S^{1,2} attāti. ² SS. omit h- here and further on. ³ B. ye hi. ⁴ SS. na instead of nesā rakkhā. ⁵ Cf. with Dhammapada, V. 361. The last pada only differs. ⁶ So B. and C.; SS. have not the repetition of ulāre here and further on.

⁷ S² na instead of naceva. ⁸ SS. te.

majjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca vippañjantitî || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja¹ || Appakā te mahārāja sattā lokasmiṃ ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhivā na ceva majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kâmesu gedham âpajjanti na ca sattesu vippañjantî || || Atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā lokasmiṃ ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhivā majjanti c-eva pamajjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca² vippañjantî || ||

4. Sārattā kâma-bhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā || atisāraṃ na bujjhanti³ || migā⁴ kûṭam va oḍḍitaṃ⁵ || pacchāsaṃ kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako-ti || ||

§ 7. *Atthakaraṇa*.⁶

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2. Idhāhaṃ bhante atthakaraṇe⁷ nisinno passāmi khattiya-mahāsāle pi brāhmaṇamahāsāle pi gahapatimahāsāle pi aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahûta-jātarûparajate pahûta-vittûpakaraṇe pahûta-dhanadhaññe kāmahetu kâmanidānam kāmādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsante || || Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi || Alaṃ dāni me atthakaraṇena || bhadramukho⁸ dāni atthakaraṇena paññāyissatî || ||

3. Ye pi te mahārāja⁹ khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇamahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahûta-jātarûpa-rajatā pahûta-vittûpakaraṇā pahûta-dhanadhaññā kāmahetu kâmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsanti || tesam taṃ bhavissati digharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti || ||

4. Sārattā kāmabhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā || atisāraṃ na bujjhanti || macehā khippaṃ va oḍḍitaṃ || pacchāsaṃ kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako ti¹⁰ || ||

¹ The repetition is not in S³ (perhaps in SS.). ² SS. omit ca. ³ C. ajjanti. ⁴ SS. magā. ⁵ So S²; S² oḍḍhitam; B. oḍḍitam; S¹ doubtful. ⁶ B. Atthakāraṇa. ⁷ So SS. and C.; B. Atthakaraṇe. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹ bhadraṭhamukho; S² bhadātha. ⁹ B. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja ye pi te mahārāja. ¹⁰ Cf. the gāthā of the preceding Sutta.

§ 8. *Mallikā.*

1. Sāvatti || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikāya deviyā saddhim uparipasādaragato hoti || ||
3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikam devim avoca || || Atthi nu kho te Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro-ti || ||
4. Natthi kho me mahārāja koc-añño¹ attanā piyataro² || tuyham pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||
5. Mayham pi kho Mallike natth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||
6. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo pásādā orohitvā³ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
7. Idhāham bhante Mallikāya deviyā saddhim uparipāsādaragato Mallikam devim etad avocam || Atthi nu kho te⁴ Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro ti || || Evam vutte bhante Mallikā devī mam etad avoca || || N-atthi kho me mahārāja koci añño attanā piyataro ti || tuyham pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || || Evam vuttāham bhante Mallikam devim etad avocam || Mayham pi kho Mallike n-atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||
8. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyam imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbā disānuparigamma⁵ cetasaṃ ||
 n-ev-ajjhagā piyataram attanā kvaci ||
 evam piyo puthu attā paresam ||
 tasmā na himse param attakāmo ti || ||

§ 9. *Yañña.*

1. Sāvatti || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi⁶-kosalassa mahā-yañño paecupaṭṭhito hoti || pañca ca usabha⁷-satāni pañca ca vacchatarā-satāni pañca ca vacchatarī-satāni pañca

¹ S¹⁻³ kociñño ; S³ koci añño. ² S² and B. add ti. ³ SS. otaritvā. ⁴ SS. omit te. ⁵ SS. disā anupari². ⁶ B. Pasenadissa. ⁷ S. yasabha, further on usabha.

ca aja-satāni pañca ca urabbha-satāni¹ thūṇūpanitāni² honti yaññatthāya ||

3. Ye pi-ssa te honti dāsā ti vā³ pessā⁴ ti vā kammakārā ti vā te pi daṇḍa-tajjita bhaya-tajjita assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇḍha-samayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu⁶ || Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā paccabhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

5. Idha bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa mahā-yañño paccupatthito hoti⁷ || Pañca ca usabha-satāni pañca ca vacchatarā-satāni pañca vaccharā-satāni pañca ca urabbha-satāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya || || Ye pi-ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakārā ti vā te pi daṇḍa-tajjita bhaya-tajjita assumukhā rudamānā⁸ parikammāni karontīti || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imā gāthayo abhāsi || ||

Assamedham⁹ purisamedham || sammāpāsam vājapeyyam¹⁰ ||

niraggalam mahārambhā¹¹ || na te honti mahapphalā || ||¹

ajelakā gāvo ca || vividhā yattha haññare ||

na tam sammaggatā yaññam || upayanti mahesino ||

Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā || yajanti anukūlam sadā ||

ajelakā ca gāvo ca || vividhā n-ettha haññare || ||

etam sammaggatā yaññam || upayanti mahesino ||

etam yajetha medhāvī || eso yañño mahapphalo || ||

etam hi yajamānassa || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo ||

yañño ca vipulo hoti || pasīdanti ca devatā ti || ||

§ 10. *Bandhana.*

1. Tena kho pana samāyena raññā Pasenadinā kosalena¹² mahājanakāyo bandhāpito hoti || appekacce rajjūhi appekacce andūhi¹³ appekacce saṅkhalikāhi || ||

¹ S¹-³ usabha; S¹ ubha, further on. usabha. ² B. thūṇū; C. thūṇū.³

³ B. adds dāstivā here and further on. ⁴ B. pesā. ⁵ § 3 = Puggala IV. 24. 3.

⁶ SS. pavimsu. ⁷ SS. omit hoti. ⁸ B. rodamānā. ⁹ B. and C. assamedham.

¹⁰ B. vājapeyyam; C. rājapeyyam. ¹¹ SS. add mahāyaññā. ¹² S¹ Pasenadi kosalena. ¹³ S¹ annūhi; B. addūhi.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇḥa-samayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu ¹ || Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu || ||

3. Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Idha bhante raññā Pasenadinā ² kosalena mahājanakāyo bandhāpito || appekacce rajjūhi appekacce andūhi appekacce saṅkhalikāhi ti || ||

Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Na taṃ daḥham bandhanam āhu dhīrā ||

yad āyasam dārujaṃ pabbajaṃ ca || ||

sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu ||

puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā ||

etam daḥham bandhanam āhu dhīrā ||

ohāriṇaṃ sithilaṃ duppamuṇḍam ||

etam pi chetvāna paribbajanti ||

anapekkhino kāmasukham pahāyāti ⁴ || ||

Pathamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Daharo Puriso Rājā || Piya Attāna ³-rakkhito ||

Appakā Atthakaraṇa ⁵ || Mallikā Yañña Bandhanan-ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Jaṭilo.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Pubbā-rāme Migāramātu-pāsāde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bahidvāra-koṭṭhake nisinnō hoti || ||

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

¹ S³ (and also S²) omit Sāvattthim² pāvisimsu. ² So all the MSS. ³ SS. attena. ⁴ See Dhammapada, verse 346. ⁵ B. attakārakā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena satta ca¹ jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasātakā satta ca paribbājakā parulha-kaccha-nakha-lomā khārividdham² ādāya Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti || ||

4. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo utthāyāsanaṁ ekam-sam uttarāsangam karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalam pathaviyaṁ nihanvā || yena te satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasātakā satta ca paribbājakā ten-añjaliṁ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṁ nāmaṁ sāvesi || || Rājāham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo rājāham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo ti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || acirapakkantesu tesu³ sattasu ca jaṭilesu sattasu ca nigaṇṭhesu sattasu ca acelesu⁴ sattasu ca ekasātakesu sattasu ca paribbājakesu || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

6. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ye te⁵ bhante loke arahanto vā arahatta-maggaṁ vā samāpannā ete tesam aññatarā ti || ||

7. Dujjānaṁ kho etam mahārāja tayā gihinā kāma-bhoginā putta-sambādha-samayaṁ⁶ ajjhāvasantena kāsika-candanam paccanubhontena mālā-gandha-vilepanam dhārayantena jātarūparajataṁ sādīyantena ime vā arahanto ime vā arahanta-maggaṁ samāpannā ti ||

8. Samvāsena kho mahārāja sīlaṁ veditabbaṁ || taṁ ca kho dīghena addhunā⁷ na itaram⁸ || manasi-karotā no amanasi karotā⁹ || paññāvatā no duppaññena ||

9. Samvohārena kho mahārāja soceyyaṁ veditabbaṁ || taṁ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasi-karotā no amanasikarotā || paññāvatā no duppaññena ||

10. Āpadāsu kho mahārāja thāmo veditabbo || so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasikarotā na amanasikarotā || paññāvatā no duppaññena ||

¹ Here S² and further on SS. omit ca. ² B. dārividdham; C. khārividdham; SS. viddham (omitting dā-ri or khā-ri). ³ S²-³ omit tesu; SS. omit ca. ⁴ S³ acelakesu. ⁵ SS. yenate. ⁶ S¹-² sutta²; S³ sambodha (?); SS. sayanaṁ. ⁷ C. addhāna. ⁸ B. has always itaram; SS. oftentimes; C. has also itaram. ⁹ B. amanasikarā always.

11. Sâkacchâya kho¹ mahârâja paññâ veditabbâ || sâ ca kho dîghena addhunâ na itaram || manasi-karotâ no amanasi-karotâ || paññavatâ no dupaññenâ ti || ||

12. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idam² bhante Bhagavatâ || || Dujjânam kho etam mahârâja tayâ gihinâ kâmaabhoginâ || pe || paññavatâ no duppaññenâ ti || ||

13. Ete bhante mama purisâ carâ³ ocarakâ⁴ janapadam ocaritâ⁵ âgacchanti || tehi pathamam ocinnam⁶ aham pacchâ osâpayissami⁷ ||

14. Idâni te bhante tam rajojallam pavâhetvâ sunhâtâ suvilittâ kappitakesamassu odâtavattâ⁸ pañcahi kâmaguñehi samappitâ samañgibhûtâ paricârayissantîti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gathâyo abhâsi || ||

Na vaṇṇarûpena naro sujâno ||

na vissase⁹ ittara-dassapena ||

susaññâtânam¹⁰ hi viyañjanena ||

asaññatâ lokam imam caranti ||

Patirûpako mattikakuṇḍalo¹¹ va ||

lohaddhamâso¹² va suvaṇṇachanno ||

caranti eke¹³ parivârachannâ ||

anto-asuddhâ bahi-sobhamânâ ti¹⁴ || ||

§ 2. *Pañca-râjâno.*

1. Sâvatthiyam viharati || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena pañcannam râjûnam Pasenadi-pamukhânam pañcahi kâma-guñehi samappitânam samañgibhûtânam paricârayamânânam ayam antarâ kathâ udapâdi || || Kin-nu kho kâmanam aggan-ti || ||

3. Tatr-ekacce evam âhamsu || rûpâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam aham su || saddâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam evam âhamsu || gañdhâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || rasâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam

¹ S^{1,2} sakacchâ kho°. ² So S¹; S^{2,3} omit the word; B. cîdam. ³ SS. corâ.
⁴ So B. and C.; S^{1,3} okacarâ; S² okâcarâ. ⁵ SS. otarivâ. ⁶ SS. otinam.
⁷ S^{1,2} oyâyissâmi; S³ obhâyissâmi. ⁸ SS. odâtavattâvasanâ. ⁹ S^{1,2} visāhe.
¹⁰ S^{1,2} susaññâtânam. ¹¹ SS. "mattikâ". ¹² SS. lohaddha°. ¹³ B. loke.
¹⁴ SS. sobhamâneti.

âhamsu || phoṭṭhabbâ kāmānam aggan-ti || || Yato kho te rājāno¹ nāsakkhimsu aññam aññam saññāpetum² || ||

4. Atha kho³ rājā Pasenadi-kosalo te rājāno etad avoca || || Âyāma marisā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etam attham paṭipucchissāma⁴ || Yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma⁵ ti⁵ || ||

5. Evam marisā ti kho te rājāno rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa paccassosum || ||

6. Atha kho te pañca rājāno Pasenadi-pamukhā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || ||

7. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Passenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante amhākaṃ pañcannam rājūnaṃ pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitānaṃ samaṅgibhūtānaṃ paricārayamānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi || || Kinu kho kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || rūpā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || rūpā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || saddā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || rasā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || poṭṭhabbā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Kinu kho bhante kāmānam aggan-ti || ||

8. Manāpa-pariyantam⁶ khvāhaṃ mahārāja pañcasu⁷ kāmagaṇesu aggan-ti vadāmi || Te ca⁸ mahārāja rūpā ekaccassa⁹ manāpā honti te ca¹⁰ rūpā ekaccassa amanāpā honti || Yehi ca yo¹¹ rūpehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṅkappo so tehi rūpehi aññam rūpam uttaritaram¹² vā paññataram vā na pattheti || te tassa rūpā paramā honti || te tassa rūpā anuttarā honti || ||

9. Te ca mahārāja saddā || pe || Te¹³ ca mahārāja gandhā || Te ca mahārāja rasā || Te ca mahārāja poṭṭhabbā ekaccassa manāpā honti¹⁴ || Te ca poṭṭhabbā ekaccassa amanāpā honti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ mahārājāno. ² S² nāpetum. ³ S¹⁻³ omit kho. ⁴ S³ aroceyyāma ti; S¹ Bhagavantam paṭipucchāma; S² omits the whole from Bhaga . . . to . . . ma, the interval remaining empty, white. ⁵ B. dhāressāmāti. ⁶ SS. manappariyantim (S³ omitting m). ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit su. ⁸ SS. tuṇce. ⁹ SS. ekassa. ¹⁰ SS. va. ¹¹ SS. so. ¹² S. uttaritaram; S² uttataram (?). ¹³ This abridgment is in SS. only. ¹⁴ This phrase is taken up from B. In SS. the full text begins again with the next phrase only.

Yehi ca yo potṭhabbehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṅkappo ||
so tehi potṭhabbehi aññaṃ potṭhabbam uttaritarāṃ vā paṇi-
tataram vā na pattheti || te tassa potṭhabbā paramā honti ||
te tassa potṭhabbā anuttarā hontīti ||

10. Tena kho pana samayena Candanaṅgaliko¹ upāsako
tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti || Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko
upāsako utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena
Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca ||
Paṭibhāti mam Bhagavā patibhāti maṃ Sugatāti ||

11. Paṭibhātu taṃ Candanaṅgalikāti² Bhagavā avoca ||

12. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako Bhagavato sam-
mukhā tad-anurūpāyā gāthāya abhithavi³ ||

Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ⁴ sugandhaṃ ||

pāto siyā phullaṃ avitagandhaṃ ||

angīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ ||

tapantaṃ ādiccaṃ iv-antalikkhe-ti⁵ ||

13. Atha kho te pañcarājāno Candanaṅgalikaṃ upāsakaṃ
pañcahi saṅgehi acchādesuṃ ||

14. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako tehi pañcahi uttarā-
saṅgehi Bhagavantam acchādesīti ||

§ 3. *Doṇapāka.*

1. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || Tena kho pana samayena rājā
Pasenadi-kosalo doṇapākaṃ sudam⁶ bhuñjati ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo bhuttāvī mahassāsī yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhiṇvādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalaṃ
bhuttāvīṃ mahassāsīṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham
abhāsi ||

Manujassa sadā satīmato ||

mattam jānato laddha-bhojane⁷ ||

tanu tassa⁸ bhavanti vedanā ||

saṅikaṃ jīrati āyu pālaya-ti⁹ ||

¹ S¹, S² Candanaṅgaliko; S² Candanaṅgaliko; C. Candanaṅgaliyo. ² S² Candanaṅ-
kaliyāti. ³ B. abhithati. ⁴ B. kokanudaṃ. ⁵ Quoted J. I. i. 16. ⁶ C. doṇapāka-
sudam (which it resolves into doṇapakaṃ sudam); B. doṇapākakuraṃ.
⁷ B. bhojanaṃ. ⁸ B. tanukassa. All the MSS. have tanu. ⁹ See Fausbøll's
Dhammapadam, p. 356.

4. Tena kho pana samayena Sudassano mānava rañño Passenadi-kosalassa piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Sudassanaṃ mānavaṃ āmantesi || || Fhi tvam tāta Sudassana Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpunitvā mama bhattābhīhāre¹ bhāsa || ahaṃ ca te devasikaṃ kahāpaṇasataṃ kahāpaṇasataṃ² nicca-bhikkhaṃ pavattayissāmīti || ||

6. Evam devāti³ kho Sudassano mānava Pasenadi-kosalassa paṭisunitvā⁴ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpunitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa bhattābhīhāre sudam bhāsati || ||

Manujassa⁵ sadā satimato ||
mattam jānato laddhabhojane⁶ ||
tanu tassa bhavanti vedanā ||
saṇikam jīrati āyu pālayan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anupubbena nālikodana-paramatāya saṇṭhāsi || ||

8. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo aparena samayena salli-khita-gatto⁷ paṇinā gattāni anumajjanto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi || ||

Ubhayena vata maṃ so Bhagavā atthena anukampi || diṭṭhadhammikenā c-eva samparāyikenā cā ti⁸ || ||

§§ 4, 5. *Saṅgāme dve vuttāni.*

Sāvattithiyaṃ viharati.

4.

1. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu⁹ vedehiputto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā¹⁰ rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī ||

2. Assosi kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā¹¹ mamaṃ abbhuyyāto yena Kāsī || ||

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsī || ||

¹ B. repeats bhattābhīhāre; S¹⁻² mama bhīhāre; S² mama bhīhāro. ² S¹⁻² do not repeat kahāpaṇasataṃ. ³ SS. paramam hoti. ⁴ SS. paṭisunitvā. ⁵ SS. manujassa. ⁶ B. satimato (here and above) . . . bhojanam. ⁷ B. su-sallikhita. ⁸ S² samparāyike cā ti; S¹ samparāyikenācāti. For the whole cf. Dhammapada, p. 355-7 (v. 204). ⁹ B. Ajātasattu, always. ¹⁰ S¹ sannayhitvā; S² sanya-hitvā. ¹¹ S¹⁻² sannayhitvā.

4. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tena kho pana saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Passenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca rājā Pasenadi kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim¹ Sāvattim² pāyāsi³ || ||

5. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇḥa-samayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu⁴ || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā⁵ paccēhābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdīmsu || ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

6. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā⁶ rājānam Passenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsi || || Assosi kho bhante rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā mamam abbhuyyāto yena Kāsi || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsi || || Attha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmim kho pana⁷ saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim⁸ Sāvattim paccuyyāsi || ||

7. Rājā⁹ bhikkhave māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto pāpa-mitto pāpasahāyo pāpa-sampavaṅko || rājā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave Pasenadi-kosalo kalyāṇa-mitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalāyṇa-sampavaṅko || ajjatanī ca¹¹ bhikkhave rājā Pasenadi-kosalo imaṃ rattim dukkham sessati¹² parājito ti || ||

Jayam veram pasavati || dukkam seti parājito ||

upasanto sukham seti || hitvā jayam parājayan-ti¹³ || ||

5.

8. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto catu-

¹ B. saṅgāmā rājadhānim. ² S¹ adds yam. ³ B. paccuyyāsi. ⁴ S²⁻³ pavisimsu; B. carimsu. ⁵ SS. pavisitvā. ⁶ S² sannayhitvā. ⁷ B. adds bhante. ⁸ B. saṅgāma rājadhānim as above. ⁹ S³ adds hi. ¹⁰ B. adds kho. ¹¹ B. ajjeva. ¹² B. seti. ¹³ See Dhammapadam, v. 201; and the commentary, p. 353.

raṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā¹ rājānam Pasenadi - kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsi || ||

9. Assosi kho rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā² mamaṃ abbhuyāto yena Kāsi ti || ||

10. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāti yena Kāsi ||

11. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmim kho pana saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jivagāhaṃ ca nam agga-hesi³ || ||

12. Atha kho⁴ rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa etad ahosi || || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam⁵ rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa⁶ dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yam nūnāhaṃ rañño māgadhassa Ajātasattusso⁷ vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assa-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jīvantam eva nam ossaj-jeyyan-ti || ||

13. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhassa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyā-diyitvā || pe || jīvantam eva nam ossajji⁸ || ||

14. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṃphasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsimsu⁹ || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā¹⁰ pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅka-mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

¹ S² sannayhitvā. ² S¹ sannayihitvā; S² sannayahitvā here and in the next paragraph. ³ S¹ aggahehi. ⁴ SS. omit Atha kho. ⁵ S² mayam. ⁶ S² dubbhan-tassa; S¹ abbhantassa. ⁷ SS. Ajātasattusso. ⁸ So B. and S² (except the abridg-ment which is in S³ only); but S¹⁻² intermingle this and the preceding paragraph, suppressing the last word of the first and retaining only the last of the second. S² has: jīvantam eva nam ossajji (or ossaji); S¹ jīvantam eva nam mevanam ossaji (from the first jīvantam); S³ has ossajeyyan-ti . . . ossaji as B. ⁹ S¹⁻³ pavīsimsu. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pavisitvā.

15. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsi || Assosi kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyāto yena Kāsi ti || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi ¹ || || Atha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmiṃ kho pana ² saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jivagāhaṃ ca nam aggahehi ³ || || Atha kho bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosassa etad ahoṣi || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa ⁴ dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yaṃ nūnāham rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam paridāyitvā || sabbam assa-kāyam || sabbam ratha-kāyam || sabbam patti-kāyam paridāyitvā jīvantam eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti ⁵ || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assa-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jīvantam eva nam ⁶ ossajjīti ⁷ || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyaṃ velayam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vilumpateva puriso || yāvassa upakappati ||
yadā c-aññe ⁸ vilumpanti || so vilutto vilumpati ||
thānaṃhi maññati ⁹ bālo || yāva pāpaṃ na paccati ||
yadā ca paccati pāpaṃ ¹⁰ || atha bālo dukkham nigacchati || ||
hantā labhati ¹¹ hantāram || jetāram labhati ¹² jayaṃ ||
akkosako ca akkosam || rosetāraṇ ca rosako ¹³ ||
atha kamma-vivattaṇa || so vilutto vilumpatīti || ||

¹ B. adds yena kāsī. ² B. adds bhante. ³ S¹ aggahehi as above. ⁴ SS. adubbhassa. ⁵ S³ ossajjeyyan. ⁶ B. omits nam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ (perhaps?) ossajjīti. ⁸ S³ yadācāpñā; S² yadācakkhoññā vilumpanti. ⁹ S¹⁻³ maññati; S² maññatīti. ¹⁰ See Dhammapada, v. 69. ¹¹ SS. labhati hantā. ¹² SS. labhate. ¹³ S³ rosato paṭirosako; S¹⁻² rosato pacarosako.

§ 6. *Dhīṭā*.

1. Sāvattthi nidānaṃ || ||
2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||
3. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenādi-kosalo ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa upakappaṇaṃ ārocesi || Mallikā deva¹ devī dhītaraṃ vijātā ti || ||
4. Evam vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anattamaṇo ahoṣi || ||
5. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalam anattamaṇaṃ² veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||
Itthi pi hi ekacci³ yā || seyyo⁴ posā⁵ janādhipa ||
medhāvinī sīlavatī || sassu-devā patibbatā || ||
tassā yo jāyati poso || sūro hoti disampati ||
tādiso subhāriyā⁶ putto || rajjam pi anusāsati ti⁷ || ||

§ 7. *Appamāda* (1).

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || ||
2. Ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca || || Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃ⁸ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||
3. Atthi kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo ubho samadhiggaṃ⁸ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||
4. Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃ⁸ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||
5. Appamādo kho mahārāja eko dhammo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃ⁸ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti⁹ || || Seyyathā pi mahārāja yāni kānīci jaṅgaṃānaṃ¹⁰ paṇānaṃ padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti || hatthipadaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati yad idam mahantena¹¹ || evam eva kho mahārāja eko dhammo

¹ SS. omit deva. ² So B; S^{1,2}; S³ anattāmaṇaṃ. ³ All the MSS. ekacci.
⁴ C. seyyā. ⁵ C. seems to read posā; B., SS. posā. ⁶ S² B. tadisā; SS. subhāriyā. ⁷ B. anusāsati. ⁸ B. samadhiggaṃ; C. samatiggaṃ. ⁹ S¹ adds āyama ārogaṃ vappaṃ. ¹⁰ B. jaṅgalānaṃ. ¹¹ B. mahantaṭṭhena.

ubho atthe samadhiḡgayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva
attham samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||

6. Āyura ārogiyaṃ¹ vaṇṇaṃ || saggam uccākulinataṃ² ||
ratiyo patthayantena³ || uḷārā aparāparā || ||
appamādam pasamsanti || puṇṇakriyāsu paṇḍitā ||
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito ||
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparāyiko || ||
atthābhisaṃmayā dhīro || paṇḍito-ti pavuccatīti⁴ || ||

§ 8. *Appamāda* (2).

1. Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Ekam antam nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā
Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha mayham bhante rāhogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ ce-
taso parivitaḡko udapādi || Svākhyaṭo⁵ Bhagavatā dhammo ||
so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sam-
pavāṇkassa || no pāpa-mittassa no papa-sahāyassa no pāpa-
sāmpavāṇkassā ti⁶ || ||

3. Evaṃ etaṃ mahārāja evaṃ etaṃ mahārāja || svākhyaṭo
mahārāja mayā dhammo || so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-
sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sāmpavāṇkassa || no pāpa-mittassa no pāpa-
sahāyassa no pāpa-sāmpavāṇkassā ti || ||

4. Ekam idāhaṃ⁷ mahārāja saṃmayam Sakkesu⁸ viharāmi
Sakyānaṃ⁹ nigāme¹⁰ || ||

5. Atho kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu yenaṃhaṃ ten-
upasaṇkhami || upasaṇkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ
nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu
maṃ etad avoca || || Upaḡḡham idaṃ bhante brahmacari-
yassa yad idaṃ kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-
sāmpavāṇkatā ti || ||

6. Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ mahārāja¹¹ Ānandaṃ bhikkhum etad
avocaṃ¹² || Mā h-evaṃ Ānanda mā h-evaṃ Ānanda || saka-
lam eva h-idaṃ Ānanda¹³ brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇa-

¹ SS. ārogiyaṃ. ² S¹ ubba (ucca?) kulī^o; B. uccākuli^o. ³ So B. and C.; SS. patthayānena; SS. "kriyāsu. ⁴ Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 59-60). ⁵ SS. svākhāto here and further on. ⁶ B. sāmpavāṇkassa. ⁷ So all the MSS. ⁸ S¹ adds nāgarakappa; S^{2,3} nāgarakam. ⁹ S² omits Sakyānaṃ. ¹⁰ B. nigāmo; S¹ nigamo; S³ gāmo; S² game. The true reading of the whole is sakkaraṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigāmo. ¹¹ S² etaṃ maham (with erasure); S² Eva . . . rāja, the interval being left empty. ¹² S³ avocun. ¹³ SS. omit Ānanda.

mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-sampavaṇkatā || kalyāṇa-mittassa etam¹ Ānanda bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sampavaṇkassa ariyam atthaṅgikam maggaṃ bhāvēssati ariyam atthaṅgikam maggaṃ bahuli-karissati² ||

7. Kathaṃ ca Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇa-mitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṇko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggaṃ bahuli-karoti || ||

8. Idha Ānanda bhikkhu sammā-ditṭhim bhāveti viveka-nissitam virāga-nissitam nirodha-nissitam vossaggapariṇamim || sammā-saṅkappam bhāveti sammāvācam bhāveti || sammā-kammantam bhāveti || sammā-ājīvam bhāveti sammā-vāyāmaṃ sammā-satim bhāveti || sammā-samādhiṃ bhāveti viveka-nissitam virāga-nissitam nirodha-nissitam vossagga-pariṇamim || || Evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇa-mitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṇko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggaṃ bhāveti ariyam atthaṅgikam maggaṃ bahuli karoti ||

9. Tad aminā p-etam Ānanda pariyaṇena veditabbam || yathā sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad-idam kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-sampavaṇkatā ti || ||

10. Mamaṃ hi³ Ānanda kalyāṇa-mittam āgama jāti-dhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti || jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti || vyādhidhammā sattā vyādhiyā⁴ parimuccanti || maraṇa-dhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti || soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsa-dhammā sattā soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsehi parimuccanti⁵ || Iminā kho etam⁶ Ānanda pariyaṇena veditabbam || yathā sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-sampavaṇkatā⁷ ti || ||

11. Tasmāt iha te mahārāja evaṃ sikkhitabbam || kalyāṇa-mitto bhavissāmi kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṇko ti⁸ || evaṃ hi te mahārāja sikkhitabbam || || Kalyāṇa-mittassa te mahārāja kalyāṇa-sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sampavaṇkassa ayam

¹ SS. 'idam. ² SS. 'karissatīti. ³ SS. omit hi. ⁴ B. vyādhito. ⁵ SS. parimuccantīti. ⁶ SS. evaṃ. ⁷ This intercalated sutta is the second of the first vaggō of the Magga-Samyutta (the first of the fifth and last section of this Nikāya,—the Mahāvagga); it is entitled Upaddha. Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 55, 6). ⁸ All this phrase is omitted by S³.

eko dhammo upanissāya vihātabbo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu || ||

12. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya itthāgārassa evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāya ti || ||

13. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya khattiyānam pi anuyuttānam¹ evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || || Handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāya ti || ||

14. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya negamajānapadassa² pi evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāya ti || ||

15. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya attā pi gutto rakkhito bhavissati || itthāgāram pi guttam rakkhitam bhavissati || kosakoṭṭhāgāram pi³ guttam rakkhitam bhavissati || ||

16. Bhoge patthayamānena || ulāre aparāpare ||
appamādam pasamsanti || puñña-kriyāsu⁴ paṇḍitā ||
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito ||
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparāyiko ||
atthābhisamayādhiro || paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti⁵ || ||

§ 9. *Aputtaka* (1°).

1. Sāvattihi nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo divādivassa yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā ti || ||

3. Idha bhante Sāvattiyam seṭṭhi gahapati kālakato⁶ || tam aham aputtakam sapatteyyam rājantepuram atiharitvā āgacchāmi || asīti⁷ bhante satasahassāni hiraṇṇass-eva || ko

¹ B. anuyuttānam (Cf. Devaputta-S. III. 3. 5) omitted by S². ² B. nigama-jānapadassa. ³ S²-³ omit kosa. ⁴ SS. kiriyaṇu. ⁵ Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janv. 1874, p. 80-1). ⁶ B. kālankato here and further on. ⁷ B. adds ca.

pana vâdo rūpiyassa || Tassa kho pana bhante setṭhissa gahapatiṭṭha evarūpo bhattabhogo ahoṣi || kaṇṇakam¹ bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyaṃ || Evarūpo vatṭhabhogo ahoṣi || sāṇaṃ dhāreti tipakkhavasanaṃ² || Evarūpo yānabhogo ahoṣi || jajja-rarathakena yāti paṇṇacchattakena dhāriyamānenā ti ||

4. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || asappuriso kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhivā n-ev-attānaṃ³ sukheti pīneti || na mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti || na puttadāraṃ sukheti pīneti || na dāsa-kammakaraṇiṇo sukheti pīneti || na mittāmacce sukheti pīneti⁴ || na samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu⁵ uddhaggikaṃ⁶ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti sovaḍḍhikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ || Tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammā aparibhuñjamāne rājāno vā haranti || corā vā haranti || aggi vā dāhati⁷ || udakam vā vāhati || appiyā vā dāyadā⁸ haranti || Evam sante⁹ mahārāja bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamānā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogam ||

5. Seyyathāpi mahārāja amanussaṭṭhāne pokkharanī acchoḍakā¹⁰ sītodakā¹¹ sātodakā¹² setakā¹³ supatitṭhā¹⁴ ramaṇiyā || taṃ jano¹⁵ n-eva hareyya na piveyya na nahāyeyya na yathā paccayaṃ vā kareyya || evaṃ hi tam mahārāja udakam sammā aparibhuñjamānaṃ parikkhayaṃ gaccheyya no paribhogam || Evam eva¹⁶ kho mahārāja asappuriso ulāre bhoge labhivā n-ev-attānaṃ sukheti pīneti¹⁷ || pe || Evam sante bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamānā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogam ||

6. Sappuriso ca kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhivā attānaṃ sukheti pīneti mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti puttadāraṃ sukheti pīneti dāsa-kammakara-ṇiṇo sukheti pīneti mittāmacce sukheti pīneti samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti sovaḍḍhikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ || tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammāaparibhuñjamāne n-eva rājāno

¹ S² ka (or ta?) pākajakam; C. kâpâjakam; B. kâpâekam. ² SS. dhâretîti-pakkha². ³ S³ neva attānaṃ; S² nevaputtānaṃ. ⁴ So S²; S³ pīneti (twice) pīneti (thrice); B. pipeti; S¹ pīneti (once) jīpeti (four times). ⁵ B. samānesu brāhmaṇesu. ⁶ SS. uddhaggikaṃ. ⁷ S² dāyhati. ⁸ SS. add vā. ⁹ B. sate. ¹⁰ SS. acchoḍikā. ¹¹ S¹-³ sītodikā; S¹ sītodādikā. ¹² S¹ sātodikā; omitted by S²-³; explained by C. ¹³ B. setokā. ¹⁴ S² apatitṭhā; S¹ a² corrected in su². ¹⁵ S¹-² rājāno; S³ mahājano. ¹⁶ S¹-² evam evaṃ. ¹⁷ B. pipeti; S³ pīpeti (here), pīneti (four times); S¹ jīpeti always.

haranti na corā haranti na aggi ḍahati na udakam vahati na appiyā pi dāyādā haranti || || Evam sante mahārāja bhogā sammā paribhuñjamānā paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayam || ||

7. Seyyathāpi mahārāja gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharāṇi acchodakā sitodakā sātodakā¹ setakā supatitthā ramaṇīyā || tam ca² jano hareyya pi piveyya pi nahāyeyya pi yathāpaccayam pi kāreyya || evam hi tam mahārāja udakam sammāparibhuñjamañam³ paribhogam gaccheyya no parikkhayam⁴ || || Evam eva kho mahārāja sappuriso uḷāre bhoge labhivā attānam sukheti || pe || Evam sante bhogā sammā paribhuñjamānā paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayan-ti || ||

8. Amanussatṭhāne udakam vasitam ||
tad apeyyamānam parisosam eti ||
evam dhanam kā-puriso labhivā ||
n-ev-attanā bhuñjati⁵ no dadāti || ||
dhīro ca viññū⁶ adhigamma bhoge ||
so bhuñjati⁷ kiccakaro ca hoti ||
so nāti-sangham nisabho bharitvā⁴ ||
anindito saggam upeti tñānan-ti ||

§ 10. *Aputtaka* (2°).

1. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo divādivassa yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā ti || ||

2. Idha bhante Sāvatthiyam setṭhi-gahapati kālakato || tam aham aputtakam sāpateyyam rājantepuram atiharitvā āgacchāmi || satam bhante sataśassāni⁸ hiraññassa || ko pana vādo rūpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante setṭhissa gahapatissa evarūpo bhattabhogo aho si kaṇḍajakam bhuñjati bilaṅga-dutiyam || || Evarūpo vatthabhogo aho si || sāmam dhāreti⁹ ti-

¹ SS. acchodikā sītodikā sātodikā; B. °sotodākā. ² SS. omits ca. ³ B. bhuñjijamānam. ⁴ SS. gaccheyyamāno parisosam. ⁵ SS. paribhuñjati. ⁶ S¹ viññū ⁷ S¹⁻² bhuñjati. ⁸ So S³ only; S¹⁻² have haritvā; S³ has nisaho (for nisabho); B. °saṅghe na (or ni?) sabhā caritvā. ⁹ SS. °sahassānam. ¹⁰ SS. dhāreti.

pakkhavasananam || Evarūpo yāna-bhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena
yāti paṇṇachattakena dhāriyamānenā ti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || bhūta-
pubbaṃ so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Tagarasikkhiṃ ¹ nāma
paccakabuddhaṃ ² piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi detha samaṇassa
piṇḍan-ti vatvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi datvā ca pana paccā
vippaṭisāri ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kamma-
karā vā bhuñjeyyun-ti ³ || bhātu ca pana ekaputtaṃ ⁴ sāpa-
teyyassa kāraṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi || ||

4. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi-gahapati Tagarasikkhiṃ ⁵
paccakabuddhaṃ piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi || tassa kamma
vipākena ⁶ sattakhattum sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajji ⁷ ||
tass-eva kamma vipākāvesena imissā yeva Sāvatthiya
sattakkhattum seṭṭhittam ⁸ kāresi || ||

5. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati datvā paccā
vippaṭisāri ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kamma-
karā vā bhuñjeyyun-ti ⁹ || tassa kamma vipākena nāss-
ulārāya bhatta-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nāssulārāya vattha-
bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nāssulārāya yāna-bhogāya cittaṃ
namati || nāss-ulārāṇaṃ pañcannaṃ kāma-guṇānaṃ bhogāya
cittaṃ namati ||

6. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati bhātuca ¹⁰ pana
ekaputtakaṃ ¹¹ sāpateyyassa kāraṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi || tassa
kamma vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassa-satāni ¹²
bahūni vassa-sahassāni bahūni vassa-sata-sahassāni niraye
paccittha || tass-eva kamma vipākāvesena idam ¹³ sattamaṃ
aputtakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ rāja ¹⁴-kosam paveseti ¹⁵ || tassa kho
pana ¹⁶ mahārāja seṭṭhissa gahapatissa ¹⁷ purāṇaṃ ca puññaṃ
parikkhīṇaṃ navañ ca puññaṃ anupacitaṃ || || Ajja pana
mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāruruva-niraye paccatīti || ||

7. Evam bhante seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāruruvaṃ nirayam
uppanno ¹⁸ ti || ||

¹ B. Taggara°; S¹ Nagara°; S² Gara°. ² B. paccakasambuddhaṃ here and further on. ³ S¹⁻² bhuñjeyyanti. ⁴ S¹⁻² bhātuca; S³ ekaputtakaṃ; B. ekaputtakam. ⁵ SS. Tagarasikkhiṃ (S¹ Nagara°); B. Tagarasikkhiṃ (as above). ⁶ S²⁻³ kammavipākena. ⁷ B. uppajji. ⁸ S²⁻³ seṭṭhittam; B. seṭṭhaggam. ⁹ S¹ bhuñjeyyanti. ¹⁰ SS. bhātuca. ¹¹ B. ekam°. ¹² SS. omīti vassasatāni. ¹³ SS. idha. ¹⁴ S¹ rājā. ¹⁵ B. pavesanti; S² pavesati. ¹⁶ B. omīti pana. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ omīti seṭṭhissa gu°. ¹⁸ B. uppanno.

8. Evam mahārāja setṭhi gahapati Mahāruruve niraye¹
uppanno ti || ||

9. Dhaññaṃ dhanam rajatam jātarūpaṃ ||
pariggahaṃ vā pi² yad atthi kiñci ||
dāsā kammakarā pessa³ ye c-assa⁴ anujivino ||
sabbam nādāya gantabbam || sabbam nikkhippa⁵-gā-
minam || ||

10. Yañ ca karoti kāyena || vācāya uda cetasā ||
tam hi tassa sakam hoti || tañca ādāya gacchati ||
tañc-assa anugam hoti || chāyāvā anapāyini⁶ || ||

11. Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇam || nicayaṃ samparāyikam ||
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhā honti paṇinau-ti⁷ || |

Dutiyo vaggo ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Jāṭilā⁸ Pañcarājāno || Doṇapākakurena ca⁹ ||

Saṅgāmena¹⁰ dve vuttāni || Dhitarā dve Appamadena ca ||

Apputtakena dve vuttā || vaggo tena vuccatiti || ||

CHAPTER III. TATIYA-VAGGA.

§ 1. Puggala.¹¹

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisidi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pase-
nadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Cattāro me mahārāja
puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ || ||

3. Katame cattāro || || Tamo tama-parāyano || tamo joti-
parāyano || Joti tama-parāyano || Joti joti-parāyano || ||

4. Kathañca mahārāja puggalo tamo tama-parāyano hoti || ||
Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti
caṇḍāla-kule vā vena-kule vā nesāda-kule vā rathakāra-kule
vā pukkusa-kule vā dalidde¹² app-anna-pāna-bbojane kasira

¹ S³ °roruvaniraye; B. roruvamnirayam upapannoti. ² B. pi; S¹-³ cāpi.
³ B. pesā. ⁴ SS. ye vassa. ⁵ B. nikkhipa; C. nikkhepa. ⁶ B. anupāyini.
⁷ See above, I. 4. ⁸ S² Jāṭilo; S¹-lā. ⁹ SS. doṇa. ¹⁰ SS. Saṅgāme. ¹¹ Most of this
chapter recurs in the Puggala, IV. 19. ¹² SS. dalidde.

vuttike || yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho || kāṇo vā hoti kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā || na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasa-thapadīpeyyassa || || So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati || vācāya duccaritaṃ carati || manasā duccaritaṃ carati || || so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ uppajjati¹ || || Seyyathāpi mahārāja puriso andhakārā vā andhakāraṃ gaccheya || tamā vā tamaṃ gaccheyya || lohita-malā vā lohita-malaṃ vā gaccheyya || tathūpamāhaṃ mahārāja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi || || Evam mahārāja puggalo tamo tama-parāyano hoti || ||

5. Kathaṇ ca mahārāja puggalo tamo joti-parāyano hoti || || Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍāla-kule va vena-kule vā nesāda-kule vā rathakāra-kule vā pukkusa-kule vā dalidde app-anna-pāna-bhojane kasiravuttike || yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo² labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho || kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā || na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālā-gandha-vilepanassa seyyāvasa-thapadīpeyyassa || || So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati || so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati || || Seyyathāpi mahārāja puriso pathaviyā vā pallaṅkam āroheyya || pallaṅkā vā³ assapitṭhim āroheyya || assa-pitṭhiyā vā hatthikkhandham āroheyya hatthikkhandhā vā⁴ pāsādam āroheyya || tathūpamāhaṃ mahārāja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi || || Evam kho mahārāja puggalo tamo joti-parāyano hoti || ||

6. Kathaṇ ca mahārāja puggalo joti tama-parāyano hoti || || Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo uce kule paccājāto hoti || khattiya-mahāsāla-kule vā brāhmaṇa-mahāsāla-kule vā gahapati-mahāsāla-kule vā adḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pa-

¹ B. upapajjati always. ² S¹⁻² °ghāsacchādano. ³ S¹⁻² pallaṅkam vā. ⁴ S² hatthikkhandham vā.

hûta-jâtârûpa-rajate pahûta-vittûpakarane¹ pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || So ca hoti abhirûpo dassaniyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || lâbhî annassa pâṇassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasatha-padipeyyassa || || So kâyena duccharitaṃ carati || vâcâya duccharitaṃ carati vâcâya duccharitaṃ carati manasâ duccharitaṃ carati || so kâyena duccharitaṃ caritvâ vâcâya duccharitaṃ caritvâ manasâ duccharitaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pâsâdâ vâ hatthikkandham oroheyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ assa-piṭṭhim oroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyâ vâ² pallaṅkam oroheyya pallaṅkâ vâ pathaviṃ³ oroheyya pathaviyâ vâ andhakaraṃ oroheyya⁴ || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || ||

7. Kathaṃ ca mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo uce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmaṇa-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla kule vâ aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pahûta-jâtârûpa-rajate pahûta-vittûpakarane pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || so ca hoti abhirûpo dassaniyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || labhî annassa pâṇassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ - gandha - vilepanassa seyyâvasatha - padipeyyassa || || So kâyena sucharitaṃ carati vâcâya sucharitaṃ carati manasâ sucharitaṃ carati || so kâyena sucharitaṃ caritvâ vâcâya sucharitaṃ caritvâ manasâ sucharitaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pallaṅkâ vâ⁵ pallaṅkam saṅkameyya || assappiṭṭhiyâ vâ assa-piṭṭhim saṅkameyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ⁶ hatthikkhandham saṅkameyya || pâsâdâ vâ pâsâdam saṅkameyya || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || ||

¹ B. °vatthupakarane here and further on. ² SS. omit vâ. ³ SS. pathaviyaṃ. ⁴ B. paviseyya. ⁵ S¹⁻² pallaṅkam vâ. ⁶ S¹⁻² hatthikkhandham vâ.

8. Ime kho mahārāja puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim || ||

9. Daliddo puriso rāja || assaddho hoti maccharī ||
kadariyo pāpa-saṅkappo || micchā-diṭṭhi anādaro || ||
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vāpi || aññe vā pi vanibbake ¹ ||
akkosati ² paribhāsati || natthiko hoti rosako || ||
dadamānam nivāreti || yācamānānam ³ bhojanam ||
tādiso puriso rāja || mīyamāno janādhīpa ||
upeti nirayaṃ ghoram || tamo-tama-parāyano || ||

10. Daliddo puriso rāja || saddho hoti amaccharī ||
dadāti seṭṭha-saṅkappo || avyagga-manaso naro || ||
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi || aññe vā pi vanibbake ||
utthāya abhivādeti || samacariyāya sikkhati ||
dadamānam na vāreti ⁴ || yācamānānam bhojanam ⁵ ||
tādiso puriso rāja || mīyamāno janādhīpa ||
upeti tidivaṃ ṭhānam || tamo-joti-parāyano || ||

11. Aḍḍho ve ⁶ puriso rāja || assaddho hoti maccharī ||
kadariyo pāpa-saṅkappo || micchā-diṭṭhi anādaro || ||
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi || aññe vā pi vanibbake ||
akkosati paribhāsati || natthiko hoti rosako ||
dadamānam nivāreti || yācamānānam bhojanam ||
tādiso puriso rāja || mīyamāno jarādhīpa ||
upeti nirayaṃ ghoram || jotī-tama-parāyano || ||

12. Aḍḍho ve puriso ⁷ rāja || saddho hoti amaccharī ||
dadāti seṭṭha-saṅkappo || abyaggamanaso naro
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi || aññevāpi vanibbake ||
utthāya abhivādeti || samacariyāya sikkhati || ||
dadamānam na vāreti ⁸ || yācamānānam bhojanam ⁹ ||
tādiso puriso rāja || mīyamāno janādhīpa ||
upeti tidivaṃ ṭhānam || jotī-jotī-parāyano-ti || ||

§ 2. *Ayyakā.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pāsenadi-kosalam

¹ SS. vanibbake always. ² S² aññesati; S¹⁻³ also, but with erasure of aññe, and interlinear adjunction of kho. ³ S¹⁻³ yācamānāna bho° always; S² three times. ⁴ SS. dadamānam nivāreti (S³ adds na under the line before nivāreti). ⁵ S² yācamānā bho°. ⁶ SS. omit ve here and further on. ⁷ SS. omit ve, add mahā. ⁸ Same remarks as above. ⁹ B. yācamānāna bho°.

Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassāti || ||

3. Ayyakā¹ me bhante kālakatā² jinnā vuddhā³ mahallikā addhagatā vayo anuppattā vīsa-vassa-satikā jātiyā⁴ || ||

4. Ayyakā kho pana me bhante piyā ahosi⁵ manāpā || || Hatthi-ratanena ce pāham⁶ bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Hatthiratanam pāham dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Assa-ratanena ce pāham bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Assa-ratanam pāham dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Gāma-varena ce pāham bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Gāma-varam pāham dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Janapadena ce pāham bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Janapadam pāham dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || ||

5. Sabbe sattā mahārāja maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyo-sānā maraṇam anatītā ti || ||

6. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante || yāva subhāsitam idam⁷ bhante Bhagavatā || sabbe sattā maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyo-sānā maraṇam anatītā ti || ||

7. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja sabbe sattā maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyo-sānā maraṇam anatītā ti || || Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kānici kumbhakāraka-bhājanāni āmakāni c-eva pakkāni ca || sabbāni tāni bhedana-dhammāni bhedana-pariyo-sānāni bhedanam anatītāni || evam eva kho mahārāja sabbe sattā maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyo-sānā maraṇam anatītā ti || ||

8. Sabbe sattā marissanti || maraṇantam hi jīvitam || yathā kammaṃ gamissanti || puñña-pāpa-phalūpagā⁸ || || nirayam pāpa-kammantā || puñña-kammā ca⁹ sugga-tim¹⁰ || ||

Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇam || nicayam samparāyikaṃ || puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. ayyikā always. ² B. kalam katā. ³ SS. vuddhā. ⁴ SS. vīsaṃ vassa². ⁵ B. hoti. ⁶ SS. pāham always. ⁷ cidam. ⁸ SS. phalūpagam. ⁹ S² kammā-nā (ntā ?). ¹⁰ B. S² sugatim. ¹¹ See above, II. 10.

§ 3. *Loko.*

1. Sāvattthiyam || ||
2. Ekam antam nisinnō kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho bhante lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyāti || ||
3. Tayo kho mahārāja lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || ||
4. Katame tayo || || Lobho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || || Doso kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || || Moho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || ||
5. Ime kho mahārāja tayo lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyā ti || ||
6. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pāpa-cetasam || himsanti attasambhūtā || tacasāram¹ va samphalan-ti² || ||

§ 4. *Issattam.*

1. Sāvattthiyam || ||
2. Ekam antam nisinnō kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kattha nu³ kho bhante dānam dātabban-ti || ||
3. Yattha kho mahārāja cittam pasīdati ti || ||
4. Kattha pana bhante dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||
5. Aññam kho etaṃ mahārāja kattha dānam dātabbam || aññam pan-etaṃ kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || || Silavato kho mahārāja dinnam mahapphalam no tathā dussile || || Tena hi⁴ mahārāja taññ-ev-ettha paripucchissāmi⁵ || yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi ||
6. Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupaṭṭhitam saṅgāmo samupabbuho⁶ || || Atha āgaccheyya khattiya-kumāro asikkhito akata-hattho akata-yoggo akat-

¹ S¹⁻² tañcasāraṇa°. ² Textual repetition of I. 2, the title only being changed.
³ S¹⁻³ kathamnu; S² kathamnu. ⁴ S¹⁻² teneva. ⁵ SS. paripucchāmi. ⁶ B. sam-uppabyūho always.

upāsano bhirū¹ chambhī utrāsī palāyī² || bhareyyāsi tam purisaṃ attho ca³ te tādīsena purisena || ||

7. Nāham bhante bhareyyaṃ tam purisaṃ na ca⁴ me attho⁵ tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

8. Atha āgaccheyya brāhmaṇa-kumāro asikkhito || Atha āgaccheyya vessakumāro || Atha āgaccheyya sudda-kumaro asikkhito || la || na ca me attho tādīsena purisenā ti⁶ ||

9. Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || Idha tyassa yuddhaṃ paccupatthitam sangāmo samupabbūho || Atha āgaccheyya khattiya-kumāro sikkhito⁷ kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upāsano abhirū⁸ acchambhī⁹ anutrāsī apalāyī¹⁰ bhareyyāsi tam purisaṃ attho ca te tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

10. Bhareyyāham bhante tam purisaṃ attho ca me tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

11. Atha¹¹ āgaccheyya brāhmaṇa-kumāro || Atha āgaccheyya vessa-kumāro || Atha āgaccheyya sudda-kumāro sikkhito kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upāsano abhirū acchambhī anutrāsī apalāyī¹² || bhareyyāsi tam purisaṃ attho ca te tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

12. Bhareyyāham bhante tam purisaṃ attho ca me tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

13. Evam eva kho mahārāja yasmā kasmā ce¹³ pi kulā¹⁴ agarismā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti || so ca hoti pañcaṅga-vippahīno pañcaṅga-samannāgato || tasmīṃ dinnam mahapphalam¹⁵ || ||

14. Katamāni pañca āṅgāni¹⁶ pahīnāni¹⁷ honti || Kāmacchando pahīno hoti || Vyāpādo pahīno hoti || Thīnamiddham pahīnaṃ hoti || Uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti || Vicikicchā pahīnā hoti || Imāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti || ||

15. Katamehi pañca āṅgehi¹⁸ samannāgato hoti || asekkhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti || asekkhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti || asekkhena paññakkhandhena

¹ B. bhirū; SS. bhirūcchambhī. ² S¹⁻³ palāyī. ³ S¹⁻² atth eva; S³ attho va. ⁴ B. va. ⁵ SS. attho va me. ⁶ All this paragraph is omitted by S^{2,3}, added between the lines by S¹, with some slight differences in the abridgment. ⁷ B. su-sikkhito. ⁸ B. S^{2,3} abhirū. ⁹ B. acchambhī. ¹⁰ B. apalāyāsī. ¹¹ SS. add kho. ¹² S³ apalāyī here and above; B. anapalāyī. ¹³ S¹⁻³ omit kasmā; B. tasmā; S² has yasmāñce. ¹⁴ S¹ kusalā. ¹⁵ B. adds hoti. ¹⁶ B. pañcaṅgāni. ¹⁷ S^{1,3} vippahīnāni. ¹⁸ B. pañcāhaṅgehi here and further on.

samannāgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttiññāna-dassana-kkhandhena samannāgato hoti || || Imehi pañca āgehi samannāgato hoti || ||

16. Iti pañcaṅga-vippahīne pañcaṅga-samannāgate dinuam mahapphalan-ti || ||

17. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā¹ || ||

Issattam² balaviriyaṇa || yasmiṃ vijjetha mānave³ ||
tam yuddhattho bhare rājā⁴ || nāsūram⁵ jāti-paccayā || ||
tatheva khanti-soracca-dhammā⁶ yasmiṃ patitṭhitā ||
tam ariyavuttiṃ⁷ medhāvi⁸ || hīna-jaccam pi pūjaye || ||
kāraye assame ramme || vāsayettha bahussute ||
papañcavivane kayirā || dugge saṅkamanāni ca || ||
Annam pānam khādaniyam || vattha-senāsanāni ca ||
dadeyya uju-bhūtesu || vippasannena cetasa || ||
yathā hi meggho thanayam || vijjumālā satakkatu⁹ ||
thalam ninnāṇa pureti || abhivassam vasundharām || ||
tath-eva saddho sutavā || abhisankhacca¹⁰ bhojanam ||
vanibbake tappayati || anna-pānena paṇḍito ||
āmodamāno¹¹ pakireti || detha dethā ti bhāsati || ||
tam hi-ssa gajjitam hoti || devasseva pavassato ||
sā puññadhārā vipulā || dātāram abhivassatīti || ||

§ 5. *Pabbattapamaṇ.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto tvam mahārāja āgacchasi || ||

3. Yāni tāni bhante raññam¹² khattiyānam muddhavasittānam issariyamada-mattānam kāma-gedha-pariyutṭhitānam janapadatthāvariyaappattānam mahantam pathavi-maṇḍalam abhivijjiya ajjhāvasantānam rāja-karaṇiyāni bhavanti¹³ || tesvāham etarahi ussukkam āpanno-ti || ||

4. Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha te puriso

¹ This phrase is omitted by SS. ² S^{1,3} issattam. ³ S³ mānave. ⁴ B. bhareyyātha. ⁵ S^{2,3} sūram. ⁶ B. soraccam || dhammā. ⁷ B. omits tam; S¹ num. ⁸ SS. medhāvim. ⁹ So S³ only; B. and S^{1,2} satakkaku; C. satakkaku (explaining satakkharo). ¹⁰ SS. abhisankhata. ¹¹ C. anuamodamāno. ¹² S² rañño corrected to raññam in S³, perhaps also in S¹. ¹³ SS. santi.

âgaccheyya puratthimâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasankamitvâ evam vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi¹ || aham âgacchâmi puratthimâya disâya || tatth-addasam mahantam pabbatam abbhasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphoṭento² âgacchati || yam te mahârâja karaṇiyam tam karohîti || ||

5. Atha dutiyo puriso âgaccheyya pacchimâya disâya || la³ || Atha tatiyo puriso âgaccheyya uttarâya disâya || Atha catuttho puriso âgaccheyya dakkhiṇâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasankamitvâ evam vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi aham âgacchâmi dakkhiṇâya disâya || tattha addasam mahantam pabbatam abbhasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphoṭento âgacchati || yam te mahârâja karaṇiyam tam karohîti || || Evarûpe te mahârâja mahati⁴ mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye⁵ dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇiyanti || ||

6. Evarûpe bhante mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇiyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya⁶ puññakiriyâya⁷ ti⁸ || ||

7. Ârocemi kho te mahârâja paṭivedemi kho⁸ te mahârâja || adhivattati kho tam mahârâja jarâmaranam || adhivattamâne ca te mahârâja jarâmarane kim assa karaṇiyanti || ||

8. Adhivattamâne ca me bhante jarâmarane kim assa karaṇiyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya puññakiriyâya⁹ || ||

9. Yâni pi tâni bhante raññam khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam issariyamada-mattânam kâma-gedha-pariyutṭhitânam janapada thâvariappattânam mahantam pathavi-maṇḍalam abhivijjiya ajjhâvasantânam hatthi-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam pi bhante hatthi-yuddhânam natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamâne jarâmarane || ||

10. Yâni pi tâni bhante raññam khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam || pe || ajjhâvasantânam assa-yuddhâni bhavanti || ratha-yuddhâni bhavanti || patti-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam

¹ SS. jâneyya always. ² B. nipphoṭento always. ³ SS. pe. ⁴ SS. mahati.
⁵ B. manussakâya. ⁶ B. kusalacariyâya always. ⁷ Before each of these words, B. repeats aññatra. ⁸ SS. omit kho. ⁹ Same remarks as above.

pi bhante patti-yuddhānam natthi gati¹ natthi visayo adhi-
vattamāne jarāmaraṇe || ||

11. Santi kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule mantino
mahāmattā || ye pahonti² āgate paccatthike mantehi bheda-
yitum³ || tesam pi bhante manta-yuddhānam natthi gati⁴
natthi visayo adhi-vattamāne jarāmaraṇe || ||

12. Samvijjati kho pana⁵ bhante imasmiṃ rājakule pahu-
tam⁶ suvaṇṇam bhūmigatañ c-eva vehāsaṭṭhañca yena mayam
pahoma āgate paccatthike dhanena upālapetum || tesam pi
bhante dhana-yuddhānam natthi gati natthi visayo adhi-
vattamāne jarāmaraṇe || ||

13. Adhivattamāne ca me bhante jarāmaraṇe kim assa
karaṇīyam aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusala-
kiriyaṇa puññakiriyaṇa ti || ||

14. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja adhivatta-
māne ca te⁷ jarāmaraṇe kim assa karaṇīyam aññatra dhamma-
cariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyaṇa puññakiriyaṇa ti || ||

15. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā || ||

Yathā pi selā vipulā || nabham āhacca pabbatā ||
samantānupariyeyyum⁸ || nipphoṭento catuddisā ||
evam jarā ca maccu ca⁹ || adhivattanti¹⁰ pāṇino¹¹ || ||
Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse || sudde caṇḍāla-pukkuse ||
na kiñci parivajjeti || sabbam evābhimaddati || ||
na tattha hatthīnam¹² bhūmi || na rathānam na pattiyaṇa ||
na cāpi manta-yuddhena || sakka jetum dhanena vā || ||
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||
buddhe dhamme ca saṅghe ca || dhiro saddham nivesaye || ||
Yo dhammacāri kāyena || vācāya uda cetasaṇ ||
idh-eva nam pasamsanti || pacca sagge pamodati¹³ || ||

Kosala-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Puggalo Ayyakā¹⁴ Loko || Issattam Pabbatopamam ||
desitam buddhasatṭhena || imam Kosalam pañcakam || ||

¹ S²⁻³ omit natthigati. ² B. yesam honti. ³ S¹⁻³ add here tesam pi bhedyi-
tum. ⁴ SS. omit natthi gati here and further on. ⁵ SS. omit pana. ⁶ B. ba-
hutam. ⁷ B. omits ca te. ⁸ S¹⁻³ samantā anupariyeyyum. ⁹ S³ marapañ ca.
¹⁰ S² has only evam—ttanti pāṇino, the place of the omitted words remaining
empty. ¹¹ B. pāṇino. ¹² S² hatthīna. ¹³ SS. sagge ca modati. ¹⁴ B. Ayyikā.

BOOK IV.—MĀRA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Tapo kammañ ca.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle¹ pathamābhisambuddho ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || || Mutto vatamhi tāya dukkara-kārikāya || sādhu mutto vatamhi tāya anatta-saṃhitāya dukkara-kārikāya || sādhu tīto sato² bodhiṃ³ samajjhagan-ti⁴ ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato cetasa ceto-parivittakam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjabhāsi || ||

Tapo-kammā apakkamma || yena sujjhanti mānavā || asuddho maññati suddho || suddhimaggam⁵ aparaddho ti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccabhāsi⁶ || ||

Anatta-saṅhitam ūtvā || yaṃ kiñci aparaṃ⁷ tapam || sabbānatthāvaḥam⁸ hoti || piyārittam⁹ va dhammanim¹⁰ || || silam samādhi-paṇṇāṇa || maggam bodhāya bhāvayaṃ || patto-smi paramaṃ suddhiṃ || nihato tvaṃ asi antakāti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-eva-antaradhāyīti¹¹ || ||

§ 2. *Nāgo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-

¹ B. Ajapāla-nigrodhe. ² B. sādhu vatamhi. ³ S².³ bodhi. ⁴ B. samajjhagunti. ⁵ B. suddham || suddhimaggā. ⁶ S¹.² paccajjabhāsi. ⁷ So B. and C.; SS. amaram. ⁸ S¹.² sabbamantthā. ⁹ B. piyārittam; C. thiyārittam. ¹⁰ So C.; SS. vammāni (or °ti); C. dhammani. ¹¹ B. antaram adhāyīti.

bhisambuddho || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timisāyam¹ ajjhokāse² nisinno hoti || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati³ || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo mahantam hatthirājavannaṃ abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Seyyathāpi nāma mahā ariṭṭhako⁴ maṇi evam assa sīsam hoti || seyyathāpi nāma suddham rūpiyam evam assa dantā honti || seyyathāpi nāma mahatī naṅgalasīsa⁵ evam assa soṇḍo hoti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Saṃsāram dīgham addhānam || vaṇṇam katvā subhā-subham ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asi antakā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhā dummano tathth-ēv-antaradhāyīti⁶ || ||

§ 3. *Subham.*

1. Uruvelāyam viharati⁷ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timisāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattam loma-haṃsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti subhā c-eva asubhā ca || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Saṃsāram dīgham addhānam || vaṇṇam katvā subhā-subham ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asi antaka || ||

Ye ca kāyena vācāya || manasā ca⁸ susaṃvutā ||

na te Māra vasānugā || na te Mārassa paccagū ti⁹ || ||

6. Atha kho Māro || la || tathth-ēv-antaradhāyīti || ||

¹ B. and C. °timisāya. ² So SS. and C.; B. abbhokāse always. ³ S¹.² phusāyāti. ⁴ SS. mahāriṭṭhako. ⁵ S¹.³ naṅgalisā; S² naṅgalisā. ⁶ This paragraph is omitted by SS. in this and all the following Suttas but the last. ⁷ So SS.; B. gives the full text. ⁸ SS. manasāya. ⁹ S² paccaccagūti; B. baddhabhūti; C. paṭṭhagūti.

§ 4. *Pāsa* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || Mayhaṃ kho bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā¹ anuttarā vimutti anuppattā anuttarā vimutti² sacchikatā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā anuttaram vimuttim anupāpupātha³ anuttaram vimuttim sacchikarothā ti ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhaghāsi ||

Baddho⁴-si mārā-pāsena || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||

mārā-bandhana-baddhosi || na me samāṇa makkhasīti ||

4. Mutto-ham⁵ mārā-pāsena || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||

mārābandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakāti ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyiti ||⁶

§ 5. *Pāsa* (5).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || Bhikkhavo ti || Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

2.⁸ Bhagavā etad avoca || Mutto-ham⁹ bhikkhave sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānusa || Tumhe pi bhikkhave muttā sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānusa¹⁰ caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam || Mā ekena dve agametha¹¹ || desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāṇa-kalyāṇam || sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha || Santi sattā apparajakkha-jātikā || assavanatā¹²

¹ B. samappadhānā. ² SS. omit anu² vi². ³ B. pāpupātha. ⁴ B. bandho si always. ⁵ B. and S² muttāham. ⁶ § 3 = Mahāvagga I. 11. 2. ⁷ B. Bhaddante. ⁸ § 2, 3, 4 = Mahāvagga I. 11. ⁹ B. S². ¹⁰ Mutthāham. ¹¹ Here S² intercalates: [mārābandhana muttā] ettha, and S¹ [mārā bandhanamuttomhi ti hato tvam] ettha. ¹² B. agametha (Vinaya, agamitha). ¹³ So B. and C.; SS. assavanatā; Childers: assavanato (word parihāyati).

dhammassa parihāyanti || bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro || ||
Aham pi bhikkhave yena Uruvelā Senānigamo¹ ten-upa-
saṅkamissāmi dhamma-desanāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Baddho-si sabba-pāsehi || ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā ||
mahā-bandhana²-baddho si || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

4. Mutto-ham³ sabbapāsehi || ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā ||
mahā-bandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakā ti⁴ || ||

§ 6. *Sappo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe
viharatī Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāra-timi-
sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekaṃ ekaṃ phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhi-
tattam loma-hamsam uppādetu-kāmo mahantam sappā-rāja-
vaṇṇam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Seyyathāpi nāma mahatī eka-rukkhikā nāvā evam assa
kāyo hoti || || Seyyathāpi nāma soṇḍikā kilāñjā⁵ evam assa
phaṇo hoti || Seyyathāpi nāma kosālikā⁶ kamsapātī⁷ evam
assa akkhīni bhavanti || Seyyathāpi nāma deve gaḷagaḷāyante⁸
vijjullatā⁹ niccharanti evam assa mukhato jihvā niccharati ||
Seyyathāpi nāma kammāra-gaggariyā dhamamānāya saddo
hoti evam assa assāsa-passāsānam¹⁰ saddo hoti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā
Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yo suñña-gehāni¹¹ sevati ||

seyyo so¹² muni atta-saññato ||

vossajja careyya tattha so ||

paṭirūpaṃ hi tathāvidhassa tam || ||

Carakā bahu¹³-bheravā bahū ||

atho dāmsā¹⁴ sirīmsapā¹⁵ bahū ||

¹ B. Sena. In the Vinaya: yena Uruvelā yena senā° (Comp. Rh. D. and O's note, "Vinaya Texts," I. 113). ² S² mārabandhana°. ³ B. muttāham. ⁴ All this text is to be found in the Mahāvaggo of the Vinaya at the end of the Māra-kathā (11th Chapter). ⁵ B. C. kilāñjam; S^{1,2} kilāñja; S³ kilajā. ⁶ B. kosālikā; C. kosala°. ⁷ B. S² °pāti. ⁸ S² gaḷagaḷānte. ⁹ B. vijjullatā; S² vijjulla. ¹⁰ S¹ passāsānam; S^{1,3} passāsamma; S² passasampābahulo macaḍḍi (or pi) na tattha na°. ¹¹ B. °gehāni. ¹² B. S¹ seyyāso. ¹³ S¹ bahū. ¹⁴ SS. dāmsa. ¹⁵ B. sarisapā.

lomam pi na tattha iñjaye ||
 suññāgāra-gato mahā muni || ||
 Nabham phaleyya pathaviṃ caleyya ¹ ||
 sabbe pi ² pāṇā uda santaseyyum ||
 sallam pi ce ³ urasi pakampayeyyum ⁴ ||
 upadhīsu ⁵ tānaṃ ⁶ na karonti buddhā ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti
 maṃ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 7. *Suppati.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane
 kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattim ajjhokāse caṅka-
 mitvā rattiyā paccusa-samayam pāde ⁷ pakkhāletvā vihāram
 pavisitvā ⁸ dakkhiṇena passena sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde
 pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhāna-saṇṇaṃ manasi
 karitvā || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami ||
 upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim soppasi kim nu soppasi ⁹ ||
 kim idaṃ soppasi ¹⁰ dubbhaya ¹¹ viya ||
 suññam agāraṇ-ti ¹² soppasi ||
 kim idaṃ soppasi sūriy-uggate ¹³ ti || ||

4. Yassa jālinī visattikā ||
 taṇhā n-atthi kuhiñci netave ||
 sabbūpadhīnaṃ parikkhayā budho ¹⁴ ||
 soppati kin-tav-ettha Mārā ti || ||

§ 8. *Nandanam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Savātthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami ||
 upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavato santi ke imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimaṃ ||
 gomiko gohi ¹⁵ tath-eva nandati ||

¹ S²⁻³ jaleyya. ² S. sabbera. ³ S²⁻³ omit ce; C. ve. ⁴ So SS.; B. kappareyya; C. urasikampaseyyum. ⁵ S¹ udadhīsu; S² udandīsu. ⁶ S³ tānaṃ. ⁷ S²⁻³ omit pāde. ⁸ B. pavisitvā. ⁹ B. soppasi. ¹⁰ B. soppatam (=soppanam P). ¹¹ SS. dubbhato. ¹² SS. suññāgaranti. ¹³ SS. sūriye-ug^o. ¹⁴ SS. buddho. ¹⁵ B. Gomā gobhi here and further on.

upadhīhi narassa nandaṇo ||
na hi so nandati yo nirupadhīti ||

3. Socati puttehi puttimā ||
gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhīhi narassa socanā ||
na hi so socati nirupadhīti ¹ ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti
maṃ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhayātīti ||

§ 9. *Āyu* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe
vihārati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe ||

2. Tatra Bhagavā bhikkhū ānantesi || Bhikkhavo ti ||
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || Appam idam bhikkhave ma-
nussānam āyu || gamanīyo samparāyo || kattabbam kusalam
caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jātassa amaraṇam || yo
bhikkhave ciram jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhīyo
ti ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami ||
upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Dīgham āyu manussānam || na naṃ hīle ² suporiso ||
careyya khīramatto va || natthi maccussa āgamo-ti ||

5. Appam āyu manussānam || hīleyya ³ naṃ suporiso ||
careyyādittasīso ⁴ va || natthi maccussa nāgamo ti ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||

§ 10. *Āyu* (2).

1. Rājagahe ||

Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca || appam idam bhikkhave
manussānam āyu || gamanīyo samparāyo || kattabbam
kusalam caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jātassa amara-
ṇam || yo bhikkhave ciram jīvati so vassasatam appam vā
bhīyo ti ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami ||
upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

¹ These gāthās are the repetition of Devatā-S. II. 1. § 4. is in B. only. ² B. C. hīle. ³ B. hīleyya; SS. hīleyyā. ⁴ B careyyā; S³ °sīso; S¹ ādikātasīso.

Nāccayanti ahorattā || jīvitam n-uparujjhati¹ ||
 āyu² anupariyāti³ maccānam || nemi va ratha-kubba-
 ran-ti ||

3. Accayanti ahorattā || jīvitam uparujjhati ||
 āyu khīyati maccānam || kunnadīnam va odakan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ
 Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Tapo-kammañ ca Nāgo ca || Subhaṃ Pāsena te duve ||
 Sappo Suppati Nandanam || Āyunā apare duve-ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Pāsāno.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭa-
 pabbate || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāratimi-
 sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhi-
 tattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahante
 mahante⁴ pāsāne padālesi⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā
 Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sa ce pi⁶ kevalaṃ sabbam || Gijjhakūṭam calessasi⁷ ||
 n-eva sammāvimuttānaṃ || buddhānam atthi iñjitan-ti⁸ || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti
 maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Sīho.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā
 mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ nōparujjhati. ² C. S³ āyū; S¹⁻² āyū ca. ³ So C.; B. anupariyati;
 S¹ anupariyati; S²⁻³ pariyeṭi. ⁴ B. does not repeat mahante. ⁵ S¹⁻² pavaddesi
 (or pavaddhesi); S³ pavatṭesi; C. patajesi. ⁶ SS. sacemaṃ. ⁷ B. calessasi.
⁸ B. iñjanan-ti.



2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyā parisayā parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅka-meyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Kim nu sīho va nadasi || parisāyam¹ visārado ||
paṭimallo² hi te atthi || vijitāvi nu maññasīti ||

4. Nandanti ve mahāvīrā || parisāsu visārada ||
Tathāgatā balappattā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti || dukkhā dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti ||

§ 3. Sakalikam.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchimhi³ migadāye ||

2. Tena kho pana⁴ samayena Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato⁵ hoti || blusā sudam Bhagavato vedanā vattanti sārīrikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā || tāsudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adbhivāseti avihaññamāno⁶ ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Mandiyā nu⁷ sesi udāhu kāveyya-matto ||

atthā nu⁸ te sampacurā na santi ||

eko vivitte sayanāsanamhi⁹ ||

niddānukho¹⁰ kim idaṃ soppasevā ti ||

4. Na mandiyā sayāmi nāpi kāveyya-matto ||

atthaṃ sameccāham apetasoko ||

eko vivitte¹¹ sayanāsanamhi ||

sayāmaṃ sabbabhūtaṇukampī ||

Yesam¹² pi sallam urasi pavīṭṭhaṃ ||

mulhūṃ mulhūṃ hadayaṃ vedhamānaṃ¹³ ||

te cāpi¹⁴ soppaṃ labhare sasallā ||

¹ S² parisāyam ² B. paṭimallo. ³ SS. "kuechismhi. ⁴ B omits kho pana. ⁵ B. sakhalikāya hato. ⁶ See Devatā-S. IV. 4. ⁷ SS. kho. ⁸ S¹ atthanaṃ; S² atthāna; S³ atthānaṃ; but m seems to be erased. ⁹ S¹ eko ca vivitto²; S³ eko va seti (two erased letters) nāsanamhi; S² eko ma (or va) . . . sanamhi (with an empty space as usual). ¹⁰ SS. niddāsikho. ¹¹ SS. vivitto. ¹² S¹.³ sesam. ¹³ B. hadaya; SS. "secamānaṃ. ¹⁴ SS. te piḍha (S¹ pi²).

kaśmā¹ ahaṃ na supe² vītasallo || ||
 Jaggam na saṅke³ na pi bhemi⁴ sottum ||
 rattindivā nānutapanti⁵ māmaṃ ||
 hāniṃ na passāmi kuhiñci loke ||
 tasmā supe sabbabhūtānukampīti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti
 maṃ Sugato ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 4. *Patirūpam.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Ekasālā-
 yaṃ⁶ brāhmaṇagāme || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā
 mahatīyā gihiparisāya⁷ parivuto dhammaṃ deseti⁸ || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad aho si || || Ayaṃ kho
 samaṇo Gotamo mahatīyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ
 deseti || Yam nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅka-
 meyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

N-etam tava patirūpam || yad aññam anusāsasi⁹ ||
 anurodha-virodhesu || mā sajjittho¹⁰ tad ācaran-ti || ||

4. Hitānukampī sambuddho || yad aññam anusāsati ||
 anurodha-virodhehi || vippamutto Tathāgato ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 5. *Mānasam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Antalikkhacaro pāso¹¹ || yo-yam¹² carati mānaso¹³ ||
 tena taṃ bādhayissāmi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

3. Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā¹⁴ || poṭṭhabbā ca manoramā ||
 ettha me vigato chando || nihato tvam asi antakā ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

¹ B. tasmā. ² S³ sūpe; B. suse. ³ C. saṅkemi (=saṅkāmi). ⁴ SS. vihemī;
 C. reads bhemi (=bhāyāmi). ⁵ So B. and C.; SS. nānutapanti. ⁶ SS. sālā-
 yaṃ (without eka). ⁷ B. gīhi² here and further on. ⁸ B. deseti. ⁹ B. S³ anu-
 sāsati. ¹⁰ C. sajjittha. ¹¹ S¹ poso. ¹² B. yvāyaṃ. ¹³ SS. mānuso. ¹⁴ B.
 gandhā rasā.

§ 6. *Pattam*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū atthi-katvā² manasi katvā sabba-cetaso³ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū atthi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohita-sotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || Yaṃ nunāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse nikkhittā honti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā balivaddavaṇṇaṃ⁴ abhinimmitvā yena te pattā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu⁵ aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu⁶ eso⁷ balivaddo patte bhindeyyāti || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || Na so bhikkhu balivaddo || Māro eso pāpimā tumbhakaṃ vicakkhukammāyāgato⁸ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rūpaṃ vedayitaṃ⁹ saññaṃ || viññāṇaṃ yañca saṅkhatam ||
n-eso haṃ asmi n-etam me || evaṃ tattha virajjati || ||
evaṃ virattam khemattam || sabbasamyogjanātigam ||
anvesam sabbatthānesu || Māra-senā pi nājjhagā ti¹⁰ || ||

8. Pa || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti¹¹ || ||

§ 7. *Āyatana*.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||

¹ B. bhikkhūnam. ² B. atthim° always. ³ B. sabbaṃ cetasā always. ⁴ B. balibuddha° here and further on. ⁵ S¹⁻² omit aññataro bhikkhu. ⁶ S¹⁻² omit bhikkhu bhikkhu. ⁷ SS. esa. ⁸ kammāya āgato. ⁹ S¹ vedayātitaṃ; S²⁻³ vedayātitaṃ (with erasure of da in S², of tam in S³). ¹⁰ B. nājjhagāti. ¹¹ pa° . . . °ti is in B. only.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā channam phassāyatanānam¹ upādāya bhikkhū² dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti³ samuttejeti⁴ sampahaṃseti⁵ || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā⁶ manasi katvā sabba-cetaso⁶ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimā etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo channam phassāyatanānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || Te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhikavā manasi katvā sabbacetaso sammannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || Yam nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyāti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahantam bhaya-bherava-saddam akāsi || api-sudam⁷ pathavī maññe udriyati⁸ || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu⁹ esā pathavī maññe udriyati ti¹⁰ || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || N-esā bhikkhu pathavī udriyati¹¹ || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || phassā dhammā ca kevalā ||

etam lokāmisam ghoram || ettha loko dhimucchito¹² || ||

etañ ca samatikkamma || sato buddhassa sāvako ||

māradheyyam atikkamma || ādicco va¹³ virocātīti || ||

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pa || tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

§ 8. *Piṇḍam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Pañcasālāyam brāhmaṇagāme || ||

¹ S² passāya^o. ² B. bhikkhūnam here and further on. ³ SS. °dasseti °dapesi. ⁴ S³ °tejesi. ⁵ In S² °haṃsesi has been corrected into °haṃseti. ⁶ See the preceding sutta. ⁷ SS. apissutani. ⁸ B. udriyati always; SS. and C. udriyatīti. ⁹ S² does not repeat bhikkhu. ¹⁰ SS. udriya^o. ¹¹ SS. udriyatīti. ¹² SS. lokā-dhimucchito; C. loko vimucchito. ¹³ B. omits va.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasālāyaṃ brahmaṇagāme kumārakānaṃ¹ pāhunakāni² bhavanti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Pañcasālam³ brāhmaṇa-gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi⁴ || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasāleyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Mārena pāpimatā anvāvitṭhā⁵ bhavanti || || Mā⁶ samaṇo Gotamo piṇḍam alatthā⁷ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yathā dhotena pattenā Pañcasālam⁸ brāhmaṇagāmam piṇḍāya pāvīsi || tathā dhotena pattenā paṭikkami || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Api⁹ samaṇa piṇḍam alatthā ti || ||

7. Tathā nu tvam pāpima¹⁰ akāsi yathāham piṇḍam na¹¹ labheyyan-ti ||

8. Tena hi bhante Bhagavā dutiyam pi Pañcasālam brāhmaṇagāmam pavisatu¹² || tathāham karissāmi yathā Bhagavā piṇḍam lacchatī ti¹³ || ||

Apuññam pasavi¹⁴ Māro || āsajjanam¹⁵ Tathāgatam ||
kiṃ nu maññasi pāpima || na me pāpaṃ vipaccati¹⁶ || ||
susukham vata jīvāma || yesaṃ no¹⁷ n-atthi kiñcanam ||
pītibhakkhā bhavissāma || devā Ābhassarā¹⁸ yathā ti¹⁹ || ||

9. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 9. Kassakam.

1. Sāvatti nidānam || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū²⁰ nibbāna-paṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || || Te ca bhikkhu aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso²¹ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

¹ B. kumārīkānam. ² So B. and C.; SS. pāhunakānam. ³ S¹⁻³ sālāyam. ⁴ B. pāvīsi here and further on. ⁵ C. anvaviddhā. ⁶ SS. omit mā. ⁷ So C.; SS. alatthā; B. alatta (ā being erased). ⁸ SS. sālā. ⁹ B. adds te. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ Tathā no tvam pāpimam; S³ Tathā no tvam pāpima. ¹¹ SS. omit na. ¹² B. pavisatu; S¹⁻² pavisitu. ¹³ S¹⁻³ lacchāstī. ¹⁴ SS. pasavi. ¹⁵ S² āsajjana; S¹ asajjana. ¹⁶ SS. na me te pāpaṃ vipaccatīti. ¹⁷ SS. yesanno; B. yesanno. ¹⁸ In S² the place of 'devā ābhās' is empty. ¹⁹ This second gāthā is the 200th of the Dhammapada; for the whole text, see same book, p. 352-3. ²⁰ B. bhikkhūnam. ²¹ See the preceding suttas.

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya || pa || Yam nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā kassaka-vaṇṇam abhinimmitvā mahantam naṅgalaṃ khandhe karitvā digham¹ pācanaṇaṭṭhim² gahetvā haṭa - haṭa - keso sānasāṭi - nivattho³ kaddama-makkhitehi pādehi yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4. Api samaṇa balivadde⁴ addasā ti || ||

5. Kim pana pāpima te balivaddehi ti || ||

6. Mam-eva samaṇa⁵ cakkhu mama rupā mama cakkhu-samphassa⁶-viññāṇāyatanam || kuhiṃ me samaṇa⁷ gantvā mokkhāsi || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa saddā sotam mama saddā || pa ||

Mam-eva samaṇa ghāṇaṃ mama gandhā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa jhīvā mama rasā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa kāyo mama potthabo || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa mano mama dhammā mama mano-samphassa⁸-viññāṇāyatanam || kuhiṃ me⁹ samaṇa gantvā mokkhasi ti || ||

7. Tav-eva¹⁰ pāpima cakkhu¹¹ tava rūpā tava cakkhu-samphassa¹²-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha ca¹³ kho pāpima natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhu sampassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

8. Tav-eva¹⁴ pāpima sotam tava saddā tava sota-samphassa¹⁵-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi sotam natthi saddā natthi sota-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

9. Tav-eva¹⁶ pāpima ghāṇam tava gandhā tava ghāṇa-sampassa-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha¹⁷ ca kho pāpima natthi ghāṇam natthi gandhā natthi ghāṇa-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

¹ B. S³ digha. ² SS. "atṭhim. ³ SS. sapa²; B. "sāṭi. ⁴ B. balibaddhe.
⁵ SS. saraṇam. ⁶ SS. "samphassam. ⁷ SS. saraṇam. ⁸ SS. samphassā².
⁹ SS. omit me. ¹⁰ S³ tam eva. ¹¹ SS. cakkhum. ¹² S^{2,3} "samphassā²; B.
¹³ samphassa. ¹⁴ B. omits ca; in S³ it seems to be erased. ¹⁵ SS. Tañceva
¹⁶ S² samphassā². ¹⁷ S² tava va (or ca ṭ). ¹⁸ S³ attha.

10. Tav-eva pāpima jhivā tava rasā tava jhivā-samphassa-viññānāyatanam || pa || Tav-eva¹ pāpima kāyo tava phoṭṭhabbā tava kāya-samphassa-viññānāyatanam || pa ||

11. Tav-eva pāpima mano tava dhammā tava manosamphassa-viññānāyatanam || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi mano-samphassa-viññānāyatanam agati tava tattha papimā ti || ||

12. Yaṃ vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca || ettha ce te² mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasi || ||

13. Yaṃ vadanti na tam mayhaṃ || ye vadanti na te ahaṃ || evaṃ pāpima jānāhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasīti³ || ||

14. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pa || vantaradhāyīti || ||

§ 10. *Rajjaṃ*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Himavanta-padese⁴ araṇña-kuṭikāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || sakkā nu kho rajjaṃ kâretuṃ ahanam aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayam⁵ asocaṃ⁶ asocayaṃ⁷ dhammenā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā⁸ Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivittakam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kâretu bhante Bhagavā rajjaṃ kâretu Sugato rajjaṃ ahanam aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayam⁹ asocaṃ asocāpayam¹⁰ dhammenā ti || ||

4. Kiṃ pana¹¹ tvaṃ pāpima passasi yaṃ¹² maṃ tvam evaṃ vadesi || || kâretu bhante Bhagavā rajjaṃ kâretu Sugato rajjaṃ || pe || dhammenā ti || ||

5. Bhagavatā¹³ kho bhante cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā || ākaṅkhamāno ca pana¹⁴ bhante Bhagavā Himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ tveva¹⁵ adhimucceyya || suvaṇṇaṇca pabbatassāti¹⁶ || ||

¹ S¹⁻² tath eva. ² So B. and C.; SS. ceto. ³ These gāthās will be found again, III. 4. ⁴ SS. passe. ⁵ S² ajāyayaṃ. ⁶ S¹⁻² asocayaṃ. ⁷ S¹; asocāpayam; S² asocāmayam. ⁸ S¹⁻² pāpimā māro. ⁹ S¹⁻² ajāmayam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻² asocāmayam. ¹¹ B. adds me. ¹² SS. kiṃ. ¹³ SS. Bhagavato. ¹⁴ B. omits pana. ¹⁵ SS. teva. ¹⁶ B. paṇassāti; SS. suvaṇṇapabbatassāti.

6. Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa || jātarūpassa kevalo ||
 dvittā va¹ nālam ekassa || iti vidvā² samañcare³ || ||
 yo dukkham addakkhi yato nidānaṃ ||
 kâmesu so jantu katham nameyya ||
 upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgo⁴ ti loke ||
 tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe ti⁵ || ||
7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti
 maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||
 Dutīyo vaggo || ||
 Tass-uddānaṃ || ||
- Pāsāno Sīho Sakalikaṃ || Patirūpaṇ ca Mānasaṃ ||
 Pattam Āyātanaṃ Piṇḍaṃ || Kassakaṃ Rajjena te dasā ti || ||

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (UPARI-PAÑCA).

§ 1. *Sambahulā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu
 viharati Silāvatīyaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato
 avidūre appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharanti || ||
3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā brāhmaṇa-vaṇṇaṃ abhinimmi-
 nitvā mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakhipa-nivattho jinṇo
 gopānasivaṅko ghurughuru-passāsī udumbara-daṇḍaṃ ga-
 hetvā yena te bhikkhū ten-upāsaṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvā
 te bhikkhū etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū
 kālakesā bhadrēna yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā
 anikilītavīno kâmesu || || bhuñjantu bhonto mānuseka kâme ||
 mā sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhāvīthā ti || ||
4. Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ
 anudhāvāma || kālīkaṇ ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa hitvā sandi-
 ṭṭhikaṃ anudhāvāma || || Kālīkā hi brāhmaṇa vuttā Bha-
 gavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnava ettha bhīyo ||
 sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opānāyiko
 paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti⁶ || ||

¹ So C. and B.: SS. vittavi. ² B. vijjā; ³ S³ viditvā, corrected into vidvā.
³ S³ samācare. ⁴ S¹-² samvego. ⁵ This last gāthā will be found again in the
 next sutta. ⁶ See above, Devatā-S. II. 10.

5. Evaṃ vutte Māro pāpimā sīsam okampetvā jihvaṃ
nillāletvā¹ tvisākhaṃ nalāṭena nalāṭikaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā
daṇḍam olubbha pakkāmi || ||

6. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅka-
mimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdimsu || || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū
Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

7. Idha mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato avidūre appamattā
ātāpino pahitattā viharāma || Atha kho bhante aññataro
brāhmaṇo mahantena jaṇaḍuvena ajinakkhipa-nivattho jip̃po
gopānasivaṅko ghuru-ghuru-passāsī udumbaradaṇḍam ga-
hetvā yena amhe ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā amhe
etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū kālakesā
bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikī-
ḷitāvino kāmesu || || Bhuñjantu bhonto mānusaṅke kāme ||
mā sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālīkam anudhāvithā ti || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte mayaṃ bhante taṃ brāhmaṇam etad avo-
cumha || || Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā
kālīkam anudhāvāma || kālīkam ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa
hitvā sandiṭṭhikaṃ anudhāvāma || kālīkā hi brāhmaṇa kāmā
vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha
bhīyo || sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opa-
nayiko paccattam vedītabbo viññūhi ti ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo sīsam okampetvā
jihvaṃ nillāletvā² tvisākhaṃ nalāṭena nalāṭikaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā
daṇḍam olubbha pakkanto ti || ||

10. N-eso bhikkhave brāhmaṇo Māro eso pāpimā tumbā-
kam vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velā-
yam imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Yo dukkham adakkhi yato nidānaṃ ||
kāmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya ||
upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgo ti loke ||
tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe-ti³ || ||

¹ S² B. nillāletvā; C. nilāletvā. ² S² B. nillāletvā. ³ See the end of the preceding chapter.

§ 2. *Samiddhi*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Silāvatiyam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Samiddhi¹ Bhagavato avidūre appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Lābhā vata me suladdham² vata me yassa me satthā araham sammāsam-buddho || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacāriyo silavanto kalyāṇa-dhammo ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Samiddhissa cetaso cetoparivitakkam aññāya || yenāyasmā Samiddhi ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmato Samiddhissa avidūre mahan-tam bhayaabheravam saddam akāsi || Apissudam pathavī maññe³ udriyatīti || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

6. Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharāmi || tassa mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me satthā araham sammā-sambuddho || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacāriyo silavanto kalyāṇadhammo ti⁴ || || Tassa mayham bhante avidūre mahā bhayaabheravasaddo ahosi || apissudam pathavī maññe udriya-tīti || ||

7. N-esā Samiddhi pathavī udriyati || Māro eso pāpimā tuyham vicakkhukammāya āgato || gaccha tvam Samiddhi tath-eva appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharāhīti || ||

8. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavato paṭi-

¹ See Devatā-S. II. 10. ² SS. suladdhañca. ³ SS. add va. ⁴ B, °dhammāti.

suṇitvā¹ uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhi-
ṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto
âtâpî pahitatto vihâsi || || Dutiyam pi kho āyasmato Sa-
middhissa rabogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko
udapâdi || Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthā
araḥaṃ sammāsambuddho || pe || kalyāṇadhammo ti || ||
Dutiyam pi kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Samiddhissa cetasā
ceto parivitakkam aṇṇaya || pa || Apissudam pathavī maññe
udriyatīti || ||

10. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi || Māro ayam pāpimā iti
viditvā² Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajito || agārasmā anagāriyaṃ ||

satipaṇṇā ca me buddhā || cittaṇ ca susamāhitaṃ ||

kāmaṃ karassu rūpāni || n-eva maṃ vyādhayissasīti³ || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Samiddhi bhi-
kkhūti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 3. *Godhika*.⁴

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe
viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Godhiko Isigili-passe
viharati Kālasilāyaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto
viharanto⁵ sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ⁶ phusi || || Atha
kho āyasmā Godhiko tamhā sāmādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyā
parihāyi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahi-
tatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || || Dut-
iyam pi kho āyasmā tamhā sāmādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyā pari-
hāyi || ||

5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto || pe ||
parihāyi || ||

6. Catutthaṃ pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto || pe ||
parihāyi || ||

¹ SS. paṭissutvā. ² B. omits the words Māro . . . viditvā. ³ So B. and C.; SS. vyādhayissasīti (B. and C. have byādhā²); see Thera-gāthā, 46.
⁴ This episode recurs in the Dh. Com. 254-6. ⁵ S²-³ omit viharanto. ⁶ S² cetasovi² here and further on.

7. Pañcamam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko || pe || parihāyi.

8. Chattham pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || ||
[Chattham pi kho āyasmā Godhiko tamhā samādhikāya ceto vimuttiya parihāyi || ||

9. Sattamam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi ¹ || ||]

10. Atha kho āyasmato Godhikassa etad ahoṣi || || Yāva chaṭṭham khvāham sāmādhikāya ceto-vimuttiya parihino || yam nūnāham sattham āhareyyan-ti || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Godhikussa cetasa cetoparivittakam aññaya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mahāvira mahāpāṇṇa || iddhiya yasasā jalam ||

sabbe verabhayātita || pāde vandāmi cakkhuma || ||

sāvako te mahāvira || maraṇam maraṇābhībhū ||

ākaṅkhati ² cetayati || tam nisedha jutindhara || ||

katham hi Bhagavā tuyham || sāvako sāsane rato ||

appattamānaso ³ sekho || kālam kayirā jane sutā ti ⁴ || ||

12. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Godhikena sattham āharitam hoti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Evam hi dhīrā kubbanti || nāvakaṅkhanti jīvitam ||

samūlam taṇham abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Āyama bhikkhave yena Isigili-passam Kālasilā ten-upasaṅkamissāma yattha Godhikena kulaputtena sattham āharitan-ti || ||

15. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-sum || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Isigili-passam Kālasilā ten-upasaṅkami || || Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Godikam dūrato va mañcake vivattakkhandham semānam ⁵ || ||

¹ All the text from Chattham pi kho² to "phusi is in B. only. ² SS. ākaṅkha-yati. ³ B. appattamanaso; S¹ appamattamānaso; S² appamattamanaso.

⁴ Fausbøll l.c. jānesabhā. ⁵ So SS.; C. seyyamānam; B. soppamānam.

17. Tena kho pana samayena dhumāyitattam timirayitattam¹ gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ || gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ || gacchati uddhaṃ gacchati adho gacchati anudisaṃ || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam || gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimaṃ || uttaraṃ || dakkhiṇaṃ || uddhaṃ || adho || gacchati anudisaṃ-ti || || Evam bhante || ||

19. Eso kho² bhikkhave Māro pāpimā Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññāṇaṃ samanvesati³ || kattha Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññāṇaṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ-ti || appatiṭṭhitena ca⁴ bhikkhave viññānena Godhiko kulaputto parinibbuto ti || ||

20. Atha kho Māro pāpimā beluva⁵-paṇḍuvīṇaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

uddhaṃ adho ca tiriyaṃ || disā-anudisāsavaṃ⁶ || anvesaṃ nādhigacchāmi || Godhiko so kuhiṃ gato ti || ||

21. So⁷ dhiro dhitisaṃpanno⁸ || jhāyi jhānarato sadā || ahorattam anuyūṇjaṃ || jīvitaṃ anikāmayāṃ || jetvāna maccuno senaṃ || anāgantvā punabbhavaṃ || samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ⁹ abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti || ||

22. Tassa sokaparetassa || vīṇākacchā abhassatha¹⁰ || || tato so dummano yakkho || tath-ev-antaradhayathāti || || § 4. *Sattavassāni.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Neraṇjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Māro pāpimā sattavassāni Bhagavantam anubaddho¹¹ hoti otārāpekkho¹² otāram alabhamāno || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ S²-³ omit timirāyitattam here and further on. ² S¹-³ omit kho; S² hi. ³ So B.; C. samanessati; S³ sammannesati; S¹-² sammantesati. ⁴ SS omit ca. ⁵ C. veluva⁷. ⁶ SS. anudisāsu hi. ⁷ B. yo. ⁸ SS. nidhisampanno. ⁹ S¹-³ samūlataṇhaṃ; S² samūlataṇhā. ¹⁰ Fausbøll *l.c.* abhissatha. ¹¹ B. anubandho. ¹² B. "pekkho.

Sokāvatipño ¹ nu ² vanasmim jhāyasi ||
 vittam nu jinno ³ uda patthayāno ⁴ ||
 āgum nu gāmasmim akāsi kiñci ||
 kasmā janena na karosi sakkhim ||
 sakkhi na sampajjati kenaci te ti ⁵ || ||

4. Sokassa mūlam palikhāya sabbam ||
 anāgujhāyāmi asocamāno ||
 chetvāna ⁶ sabbam bhavalobhajappam ||
 anāsavo jhāyāmi pamattabandhu || ||
5. Yam vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca ||
 ettha ce te ⁷ mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||
6. Yam vadanti na tam mayham || ye vadanti na te aham ||
 evam pāpima jānāhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasīti ⁸ || ||
7. Sa ce maggam anubuddham || khemam amatagāminam ⁹ ||
 pehi ¹⁰ gaccha tvam ¹¹ ev-eko || kim aññam anusāsasīti || ||
8. Amaccudheyyam pucchanti || ye janā pārāgāmino ||
 tesāham puṭṭho akkhāmi || yam sabbantam ¹² nirupadhin-
 ti ¹³ || ||

9. Seyyathāpi bhante gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre
 pokkharāṇi || tatr-assa kakkaṭako || Atha kho bhante sambha-
 hulā kumārakā vā kumārīkāyo vā tambā gāmā va nigamā
 vā nikkhamitvā yena sā pokkharāṇi ten-upasaṅkameyyum ||
 upasaṅkamtivā tam kakkaṭakam udakā uddharitvā thale
 patitṭhāpeyyum || yam yad eva hi so bhante kakkaṭako aḷam ¹⁴
 abhininnāmeyya tam tad eva te kumārakā vā kumārīkāyo vā
 kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā samchindeyyum sambhañjeyyum
 sampalibhañjeyyum ¹⁵ || Evam hi so bhante kakkaṭako subbehi
 aḷehi samchinnēhi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi ¹⁶ abhabbo
 tam pokkharāṇim puna otaritum || || Seyyathāpi pubbe
 evam eva kho bhante yāni sukāyikāni ¹⁷ visevitāni vipphandi-
 tāni ¹⁸ kāñci kāñci sabbāni Bhagavatā samchinnāni sambha-

¹ S²-³ sokāvanutipño; S¹ sokāvanutipño. ² S¹-³ va. ³ C. vittam jino; SS. citānūjino. ⁴ SS. appatthayāno, omitting uda. ⁵ SS. kenacitte (S¹ tena). This gātha will be found again in the next sutta. ⁶ SS. hitvāna. ⁷ SS. ceto. ⁸ B. dakkhasi. See above, II. 9. ⁹ SS. °gāminim. ¹⁰ C. apehi. ¹¹ S¹-³ tam; S² tim. ¹² S² sabbanta; B. taccham tam. ¹³ SS. nirupadhitū. ¹⁴ B. ālam, ālehi. ¹⁵ S² sampalibhāṇi here and further on. ¹⁶ S² sampalibhābhaggehi. ¹⁷ B. and C. visu (C. sū) kāyitāni. ¹⁸ S¹-² vipphanditāni; C. nipphanditāni.

ggāni sampalibhaggāni abhabbo c-idānāham¹ bhante puna
Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitum yad idam otārāpekkhoti² || ||

10. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbe-
janiyā gāthāyo³ abhāsi || ||

Medavaṇṇaṇca pāsānam || vāyaso⁴ anupariyagā ||
apetthamudu⁵ vindaṇḍa || api assādanā siyā ||
aladdhā tattha assādam || vāyas-etto apakkame || ||
kāko va selam āsajja || nibbijjāpema Gotamā ti || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbe-
janiyā gāthāyo abhāsitvā⁶ tamhā ṭhānā apakkaṇṇa Bhaga-
vato avidūre pathaviyaṃ pallaṅkena nistidi tuṃhī-bhūto
maṅku-bhūto pattakkhandho⁷ adhomukho pajjhāyanto appa-
ṭibhāno kaṭṭhena bhūmiṃ⁸ vilikhanto || ||

5. Dhītarō.

1. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Aratī⁹ ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō
yena Māro pāpimā ten-upasaṅkamimso || Upasaṅkamitvā
Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsimso¹⁰ || ||

Kenāsi dummano tāta || purisaṃ kaṃ nu socasi ||
mayam taṃ rāgapāsena || araṇṇam iva kuṇḍaram || ||
bandhitvā ānāyissāma || vasago te bhavissatīti || ||

2. Arahaṃ sugato loka || na rāgena suvānayo¹¹ ||
māradheyyam atikkanto || tasmā socāma-ahaṃ bhusan-
ti || ||

3. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Aratī ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimso || upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-
vantam etad avocum || || Pāde te¹² samaṇa paricāremā ti || ||
Atha kho Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā taṃ auuttare
upadhi-saṅkhaye vimutto ||

4. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Aratī ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō
ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ¹³ samañcintesum || || Uccā-
vacā kho purisānam adhippāyā || yaṃ nūna mayam ekasatam
ekasatam¹⁴ kumārivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāma ti || ||

¹ S¹ vadānāham; S² vadānabham. ² S^{2,3} pekhoti; S¹ pokhoti. ³ SS. gāthā.
⁴ B. Medavaṇṇaṇ pāsānam vā || yaso°. ⁵ S³ anupariyogūpetthamudu; B.
°mudum; C. assādo siyā. ⁶ SS. gāthā bhāsitvā; C. abhāsitvā; but notices the
reading bhāsitvā, to which it says abhāsitvā is equivalent. ⁷ S³ pakatta°. ⁸ S^{2,3}
omit bhūmiṃ; S¹ adds bhūmiyam between the lines. ⁹ SS. aratī. ¹⁰ S^{2,3}
ajjhabhāsi. ¹¹ See J. I. 80. ¹² B. vo always. ¹³ SS. omit evaṃ. ¹⁴ S^{2,3} do
not repeat ekasatam.

5. Atha kho Tanhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekasatam ekasatam kumârivannaṣatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || Pâde te samana paricâremâ ti ||

Tam pi Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto ||

6. Atha kho Tanhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ samacintesum || Uccâvacâ kho purisânam adhippâyâ || yaṃ nâna mayam ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti ||

7. Atha kho Tanhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || Pâde te samana paricâremâ ti ||

Tam pi Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto ||

8. Atha kho Tanhâ ca || pa || sakim vijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto ||

9. Atha kho Tanhâ ca || pa || duvijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto ||

10. Atha kho Tanhâ ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || Atha kho Tanhâ ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ || pa || anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto ||

11. Atha kho Tanhâ ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || Atha kho Tanhâ ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || la || anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto ||

12. Atha kho Tanhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca Mâra-dhîtarô ekam antam apakkamma etad avocum || Saccam kira no pitâ avoca ||

Araham sugato loka || na râgena suvânayo ||

mâradheyyam atikkanto || tasmâ socâm-aham bhusan-ti ||

13. Yaṃ hi mayam samanam vâ brâhmanam vâ avitarâgam iminâ upakkamena upakkameyyâma hadayaṃ vâssa phaleyya || uṇham lohitaṃ vâ mukhato uggaccheyya ||

ummādam va pāpuṇeyya cittavikkhepaṃ vā || seyyathā vā
pana naḷo harito luto ussussati visussati milāyati || evaṃ eva
ussusseyya visusseyya milāyeyyā ti || ||

14. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca mārādhitaro
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || upasaṅkamitvā ekam
antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

15. Ekam antam tthitā kho Taṇhā mārādhitā Bhaga-
vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sokāvatipṇo nu vanasmim jhāyasi ||
cittam nu ¹ jṇṇo ² uda patthayāno ||
āgum nu gāmasmim akāsi kiñci ||
kasmā janena na ³ karosi sakkhim ||
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci te ti ⁴ || ||

16. Atthassa pattim hadayassa santim ||
jetvāna senam piyasātarūpaṃ ||
ekāham ⁵ jhāyam sukham anubodham ⁶ ||
tasmā janena na karomi sakkhim ||
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci me ti || ||

17. Atha kho Arati ⁷ mārā-dhītā Bhagavantam gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi ||

Katham viharī-bahulo dha ⁸ bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatipṇo atarīdha ⁹ chaṭṭham ||
katham jhāyam ¹⁰ bahulam kāma-saññā ¹¹ ||
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo ¹² tan-ti || ||

18. Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto ||
asaṅkhārāno ¹³ satimā anoko ||
aññāya dhammam avitakkajhāyī ||
na kuppati na saratī ve ¹⁴ na thino || ||
Evaṃ viharī-bahulo dha ¹⁵ bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatipṇo atarīdha ¹⁶ chaṭṭham ||
evaṃ jhāyam bahulam kāmasaññā ||
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo tan-ti || ||

¹ So all the MSS. (see above, 4). ² SS. jṇo. ³ B. and S¹⁻² omit na here and further on. ⁴ See the preceding number. ⁵ So SS.; B. C. ekāham. ⁶ S² sukhānubodham; C. anubodhayam. ⁷ B. adds ca. ⁸ B. ca. ⁹ S³ atarīdha; S¹⁻² atarīdha. ¹⁰ S¹ jhāyī; S²⁻³ jhāyimp. ¹¹ S¹⁻² yaññā. ¹² S¹⁻³ aladdhāyo. ¹³ B. asaṅkharāno. ¹⁴ B. omits ve. ¹⁵ B. ca. ¹⁶ B. atarim ca; S² atarīdha; S¹ atarīdha.

19. Atha kho Ragā ca māra-dhītā Bhagavato santi ke
imaṃ santi gātham abhāsi || ||

Acchejja taṇhaṃ gaṇa-saṅgha-vārī ||
addhā carissanti¹ bahū ca sattā² ||
bahum vatāyam janatam anoko³ ||
acchijja⁴ nessati maccurājassa pāraṇ-ti || ||

20. Nayanti ve mahāvīrā || saddhammena Tathāgatā ||
dhammena nīyamānaṇaṃ⁵ || kā usūyā⁶ vijānatan-ti || ||

21. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Aratī ca Ragā ca māra-dhītaro
yena Māro pāpimā ten-upasankamimsu || ||

22. Addasā kho Māro pāpimā Taṇhaṃ ca Aratiṃ ca Ragaṇ
ca māra-dhītaro dūrato va āgacchantiyo || || disvāna gāthāhi
ajjhabhāsi || ||

Bālā kumudanālehi || pabbatam abhimatthatha ||
giriṃ nakkena khaṇṇaṃ || ayo-dantehi khādatha || ||
selaṃ va siras-ūhacca || pātāle gādham⁷ esatha ||
khāṇuṃ⁸ va urasāsajja || nibbijjāpetha Gotamā ti⁹ || ||

23. Daddallamānā¹⁰ āgañchum || Taṇhā¹¹ Aratī Ragā ca¹² ||
tā tattha panudī satthā || tulam bhaṭṭhaṃ¹³ vā Māruto¹⁴
ti || ||

Tatiyo¹⁵ vaggo¹⁶ || ||

Tass-uddānam¹⁷ || ||

Sambahulā Samiddhi ca || Godhikaṃ Sattavassāni ||
Dhītaraṃ desitam buddha-satṭhena imaṃ Mārapañcakan-ti
Māra-samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ SS. tarissanti. ² SS. saddhā. ³ B. aneko. ⁴ C. accheja. ⁵ S¹ niyya;
S² niyya²; B. C. nayya²; S¹ niyyamānam. ⁶ B. usūyā. ⁷ SS. gātham.
⁸ S¹ khāṇuṃ. ⁹ SS. Gotamanti. ¹⁰ So SS.; B. daddallamānā; C. daddalhamānā.
¹¹ SS. Taṇhā ca. ¹² SS. omit ca. ¹³ S¹ tulabhaṭṭhaṃ; S² tulabhaṭṭham. ¹⁴ SS. mārūto; B. mālūto. ¹⁵ B. catuttho. ¹⁶ SS. uparipañca
instead of tatiyo (or catuttho) vaggo. ¹⁷ B. Tatrūddānam bhavati.

BOOK V.—BHIKKHUNĪ-SAMVUTTAM ॥ ॥

§ 1. *Ālavikā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ॥ ॥

2. Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī pubbaṇḥa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi ॥ Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami vivekatthikini ॥ ॥

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Ālavikā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā Ālavikam bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ॥ ॥

Natthi nissaraṇam loke ॥ kiṃ vivekena kāhasi ॥

bhuñjassu kāmaratiyo ॥ māhu¹ pacchānutāpinti ॥ ॥

4. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si ॥ ॥ Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsatīti² ॥ ॥

5. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si ॥ ॥ Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetukāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsatīti ॥ ॥

6. Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi ॥ ॥

Atthi nissaraṇam loke ॥ paññāya me suphussitaṃ³ ॥

pamattabandhu pāpima ॥ na tvam jānāsi taṃ padaṃ ॥

sattisūlūpamā kāmā ॥ khandhāsam⁴ adhikutṭṭanā ॥

yaṃ tvam kāmaratiṃ brūsi ॥ arati mayhaṃ sā ahū ti ॥ ॥

¹ So B. only; SS. bahu. See Therī-gāthā, 57. ² S¹⁻² abhāsatīti; S² abhāsītīti. ³ SS. suphassitaṃ. ⁴ At Therī-gāthā 58, 142 khandhānaṃ.

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Ālavikā bhikkhunī
ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Somā.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || || Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī
pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim
piṇḍaya pāvisi || ||

2. Sāvattiyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-
paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami divāviharāya ||
andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaññe divāvi-
hāratthāya nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Somāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam
chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cā-
vetu-kāmo yena Somā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || || Upa-
saṅkamitvā Somam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yan-tam isihi pattaḃbam || ṭhānam durabbhisambhavam¹ ||
na tam dvaṅgulapaññāya || sakkā² pappotum itthiyā ti || ||

4. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu
khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsātīti || ||

5. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro kho
ayam pāpimā mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahaṃsam
uppādetu-kāmo samādimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsātīti || ||

6. Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī Māro ayam pāpimā iti
viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Itthibhāvo kiṃ kayirā || cittaṃhi susamāhite ||

nāṇaṃhi vuttamānaṃhi || sammādhamaṃ vipassato³ || ||

yassa nūna siyā evaṃ || itthāhaṃ puriso ti vā ||

kiñci vā pana asmīti⁴ || tam Māro vattum arahatīti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Somā bhikkhunīti
dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti⁵ || ||

§ 3. *Gotamī.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayam ni-
vāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍaya pāvisi || ||

2. Sāvattiyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-

¹ C. durati. ² See Therī-gāthā, 60. ³ See Therī-gāthā, 61. ⁴ So C.;
SS. asmīti; B. aññasmim. ⁵ SS. suppress the last paragraph in all the suttas
but the last, or give only the first words Atha kho Māro pāpimā².

paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami¹ divāvihārāya ||
andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divā-
vihāram nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā
bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo samā-
dimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī ten-upa-
saṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvā Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunim gā-
thāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim nu tvam hataputtā va || ekamāsi rudammukhī ||
vanam ajjhogatā ekā || purisaṃ nu gavesasī ti || ||

4. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || ||
Ko nu khvāyam² manusso vā amanusso vā gātham abhā-
sīti³ || ||

5. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || ||
Māro kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam loma-
hamsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham
bhāsatīti⁴ || ||

6. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī Māro kho ayam
pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccābhāsi || ||
Accantaṃ⁵ hataputtāmi⁶ || purisā etad antikā⁷ ||
na socāmi na rodāmi || na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso || ||
sabbattha vihatā⁸ nandi || tamokkhandho⁹ padālito ||
jetvāna maccuno¹⁰ senaṃ || viharāmi anāsavā ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Kisā-Gotamī
bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 4. *Vijayā.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || || Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī
pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukkha-
mūle divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ ||
pa || samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Vijayā bhikkhunī ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Vijayaṃ bhikkhunim gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ SS. add upasaṅkamitvā. ² B. and S³ kvāham; S¹ cāyam; S² khvāyāyam
(or khvācāyam). ³ B. bhāsatīti here and further on. ⁴ S^{2,3} gāthābhāsasīti (in
S³ corrected from gāthāya abhāsasīti) ⁵ SS. accanta. ⁶ S³ gata²; SS. C.
puttāmi. ⁷ SS. antiyā. ⁸ SS. vihitā. ⁹ B. C. tamokkhandho. ¹⁰ See
Māra-S. III. 3; SS. have bhettvā (here jetvā) namucino.

Daharā tvam rūpavatī || ahañca daharo susu ||

pañcaṅgikena turiyena || eh-ayye bhiramāmase ti¹ || ||

3. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu kho ayam² manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsati || ||

4. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro ayam papimā || pa || gātham bhāsati || ||

5. Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhuni || Māro ayam papimā || iti viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gathāhi paccabhāsi³ || ||

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || potṭhabbā ca manorāmā ||

niyyātayāmi tumheva || Māra na hi tena atthikā || ||

iminā pūtikāyena || bhindanena⁴ pabhaṅgunā ||

aṭṭiyāmi⁵ harāyāmi || kāmataṇhāsamūhatā⁶ || ||

Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā || ye ca ārūpatṭhāyino⁷ ||

yā ca santā samāpatti || sabbattha vihato tamo ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro papimā || jānāti maṃ Vijayā bhikkhuni || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyī || ||

§ 5. Uppalavanna.

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || || Atha kho Uppalavanna⁸ bhikkhuni pubbaṇṇa-samayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim supupphita-sālarukkha-mūle aṭṭhāsi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro papimā Uppalavanna⁹ya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Uppalavanna⁹ya bhikkhuni ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3 Upasaṅkamitvā Uppalavanna⁹ya bhikkhuni gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma bhikkhuni ||

ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sālamūle ||

na c-atthi te dutiyā vaṇṇadhātu ||

idhāgatā tādisikā bhaveyyuṃ⁹ ||

bāle na tvam bhāyasi dhuttakānaṃ-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Uppalavanna⁹ya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || ||

¹ SS. ehi ayye ramāmase. See Therī-gāthā, 139. ² SS. yaṃ. ³ SS. ajiha-bhāsi. ⁴ So B. and C.; SS. bhindarena. ⁵ C. aṭṭayāmi. ⁶ See Therī-gāthā, 140. ⁷ B. ye ca ārūpagāmino (see further on, No. 6). ⁸ B. Uppalavanna always. ⁹ S³ gaveyyuṃ. This word is omitted by S²; all the pada by B., and in Therī-gāthā, 230.

Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhā-
sasīti¹ || ||

5. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi || ||
Māro ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ || pa || gātham bhāsatīti || ||

6. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni || Māro ayam pāpimā
iti viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi || ||

Sataṃ sabassāni pi dhuttakānaṃ ||

idhāgatā tādisikā bhaveyyuṃ ||

lomam na iñjāmi² na santasāmi ||

na Māra³ bhāyāmi tam⁴ ekikā pi || ||

Esā antaradhāyāmi || kucchiṃ vā pavisāmi te ||

pakhumantarikāyaṃ⁵ pi || tiṭṭhantiṃ⁶ maṃ na dakkhasi ||

cittasmiṃ vasibhūtaṃ || iddhipādā subhāvitā ||

sabbabandhanamuttāmi || na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso ti⁷ || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Uppalavaṇṇā
bhikkhuniṭi dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 6. *Cālā.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

Atha kho Cālā bhikkhuni pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā ||
pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Cālā bhikkhuni ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Cālā bhikkhunim etad
avoca || || Kiṃ nu tvam bhikkhuni na rocesīti⁸ || ||

Jātim⁹ khvāham āvuso na rocemi || ||

Kiṃ nu tvam¹⁰ jātim na rocesi || ||

Jāto kāmāni bhunjati || ||

Ko nu tam¹¹ idam ādāpayi¹² || || Jātim mā rocesi¹³ bhi-
kkhuniṭi || ||

3. Jātassa maraṇam hoti || jāto dukkhāni passati¹⁴ ||

bandham¹⁵ vadham pariklesaṃ || tasmā jātim na rocaye || ||

Buddho dhammam adesesi || jātiyā samatikkamaṃ ||

sabbadukkhappahānāya || so maṃ sacce nivesayi¹⁶ || ||

¹ B. bhāsatīti here and further on. ² SS. iechāmi. ³ Māra na. ⁴ S¹⁻² na; S³ has neither na nor tam. ⁵ C. antariyātim. ⁶ B. antam; SS. antī. ⁷ See Therī-gāthā, 230-233. ⁸ SS. rocasīti. ⁹ SS. jāti. ¹⁰ SS. omit tvam. ¹¹ SS. tvam. ¹² B. ādiyi. ¹³ SS. roca. ¹⁴ B. phussati. ¹⁵ S¹⁻² khandham. ¹⁶ SS. nivedayi. See Therī-gāthā, 191-2.

Ye ca rūpupagā sattā || ye ca ārūppatṭhāyino¹ ||
 nirodham appajanantā || āgantāro punabbhavan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Cālā bhikkhunī
 dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 7. *Upacālā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Upacālā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayā nivā-
 setvā || la || aññatarasmim rukkhāmūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi ||
 pa || Upacālam bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kattha nu tvaṃ
 bhikkhuni uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso katthaci uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

4. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||
 Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||
 tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi || ratim paccanubhossasīti² || ||

5. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmāca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||
 Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||
 kāmabandhanabaddhā te || enti Māra-vasaṃ puna || ||
 Sabbo ādipito loko || sabbo loko padhūpito ||
 sabbo pajjalito loko || sabbo loko pakampito || ||
 akampitam acalitaṃ || aputthujjanasevitaṃ ||
 agati yattha Mārassa || tattha me nirato mano ti³ || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || ||

§ 8. *Sisupacālā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || || Atha kho Sisupacālā⁴ bhikkhunī
 pubbaṇhasamayā nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukku-
 mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Sisupacālā bhikkhunī ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Sisupacālam bhikkhunim etad
 avoca || || Kassa nu tvaṃ bhikkhuni pāsaṇḍaṃ⁵ rocesīti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso kassaci pāsaṇḍaṃ⁵ rocemī ti || ||

4. Kiṃ nu uddissa muṇḍāsi || samaṇi viya dissasi ||
 na ca⁶ rocesi pāsaṇḍaṃ || kim-iva carasi momuhā ti || ||

5. Ito bahiddhā pāsaṇḍā || dīṭṭhisu⁷ pasidanti⁸ ye⁹ ||
 na tesam dhammam rocemī || na te dhammassa kovidā¹⁰ || ||

¹ B. arūppatṭhāyino. See above, No. 4. ² S¹⁻² ratipacca²; in S² pa is erased.
³ See Therī-gāthā, 197-8 and 200-201. ⁴ SS. Sisupacālā always. ⁵ S² pāsac-
 cam. ⁶ B. sacena; SS. na. ⁷ S² dīṭṭhisu. ⁸ C. sapsidanti. ⁹ SS. te. ¹⁰ See
 Therī-gāthā, 183-4.

Atthi sakya-kule jâto || buddho appaṭipuggalo ||
 sabbābhibhû māranudo || sabbattham aparājito ||
 sabbatthamutto asito ¹ || sabbam passati cakkhumā || ||
 sabbakammakkhayam patto || vimutto upadhisaṅkhaye ||
 so mayham Bhagavā satthā || tassa rocemi sāsanan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe ||

§ 9. *Selā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || || Atha kho Selā bhikkhunî pubbaṅha-
 samayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukkkamūle divāvi-
 hāram nisīdi ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Selāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam ||
 pa || Selam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabbāsi || ||

Ken-idam pakatam bimbam || kvan-nu ² bimbassa kārako ||
 kvaṃ ca bimbam samuppannam || kvan-nu bimbam ni-
 rujjhatī ti || ||

3. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu
 khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsati ti || ||

4. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro
 kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam
 uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cavetu-kāmo gātham bhāsati
 ti || ||

5. Atha kho Selā bhikkhunî Māro ayam pāpimā iti
 viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccabhāsi ³ || ||

Nayidam attakatam bimbam || na yidam parakatam agham ||
 hetum paṭicca sambhūtam || hetubhaṅgā nirujjhati || ||

Yathā aññataram bījam || khetto vuttam virūhati ||

pathavīrasaṇī cāgamma ⁴ || sinehaṇī ca tad ubhayam ||

evam khandhā ca dhātuyo || cha ca āyatanā ime ⁵ ||

hetum paṭicca sambhūta || hetubhaṅgā nirujjhare ti ⁶ || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jânāti mam Selā bhikkhunî
 ti dukkhî dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 10. *Vajirā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || || Atha kha Vajirā bhikkhunî pubbaṅha-
 samayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya
 pāvisi || || Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam

¹ C. anissito. ² B. Kvaci here and further on. ³ S³ ajjhabbāsi. ⁴ SS.
 °rasaṇī cāgamma. ⁵ SS. chāyatanā ime pana. ⁶ SS. nirujjhanti.

piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten - upasaṅkami
divāvihāraya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ ru-
kkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ
chambhitatthaṃ lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā
cāvetu-kāmo yena Vajirā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || ||
Upasaṅkamitvā Vajiram bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

3. Kenāyaṃ pakato satto || kuvam¹ sattassa kārako ||

kuvam satto samuppanno || kuvam satto nirujjhatī ti || ||

4. Atho kho Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu
khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsati ti ||

5. Atha kho Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro
kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahamsam
uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsati
ti || ||

6. Atha kho Vajirā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā iti ||
viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi² || ||

Kinnu satto ti³ paccesi || māraditthigataṃ nu te⁴ || ||

suddhasaṅkhārapuñño yaṃ || nayidha sattūpalabbhati || ||

yathā hi aṅgasambhārā || hoti saddo ratho iti || ||

evaṃ khandhesu santesu || hoti satto ti sammuti || ||

dukkham eva hi sambhoti || dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti ca ||

nāññatra dukkhā sambhoti || nāññaṃ dukkhā nirujjhatī
ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Vajirā bhikkhunī
ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

Bhikkhunī-saṃyuttaṃ samattam || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Ālavikā⁵ ca Somā ca || Gotamī Vijayā saha⁶ ||

Uppalavaṇṇā ca Cālā⁷ || Upacālā Sīsūpacālā⁸ ||

Selā⁹ Vajirāya te dasā ti || ||

¹ SS. kuvam always. ² S^{1,2} ajjhabhāsi. ³ SS. sattosi. ⁴ S^{1,2} seem to have
hatannute. ⁵ SS. ālavīyā. ⁶ B. sāmā (perhaps sāha). ⁷ SS. Cālāyā sattamaṃ.
⁸ B. Sīsūpacālā; SS. Sisappa^a. ⁹ S² Sesā; omitted by S¹.

BOOK VI.—BRAHMA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Āyācanam.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle¹ pa-thamābhisambuddho || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || ||

3. Adhigato kho myāyaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo || || Ālayarāmā kho paṇāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālaya-samuditā || ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālaya-samuditāya duddasaṃ² idam tñānam || yad idam idappacca-yatā paṭiccasamuppādo || || Idam pi³ kho⁴ tñānam dudda-saṃ || yad idam sabbasaṅkārasamatho sabbupadhipaṭṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ⁵ || || Ahañceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ || pare ca me na ājāneyyumaṃ⁶ || so mamaassa kilamatho || sā mamaassa vihesā ti || ||

4. Apissudaṃ⁷ Bhagavantam imā⁸ acchariyā⁹ gāthāyo paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assuta-pubbā || ||

Kicchena me adhigataṃ || halandāni pakāsitaṃ ||
rāgadosaparetehi || nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho || ||
paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ || gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ ||
rāgarattā na dakkhanti¹⁰ || tamokkhandhena āvutā ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. ajapālanigrodhe. ² B. sududdasaṃ. ³ SS. hi. ⁴ S² omits kho. ⁵ SS. nibbānanti. ⁶ SS. ajāneyyumaṃ. ⁷ S² and C. apissu; B. apisu. ⁸ S² imāya; S¹ imā imā. ⁹ So S^{1,2}; B. anacchariyā; C. anacchiriyā (explaining anu acchariyā). ¹⁰ B. dakkhanti always. ¹¹ S² āvutā^o; S³ āvutā^o; C. āvutā^o; S¹ kkhandho na āvutā ti.

5. Iti¹ Bhagavato paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhammadesanāya || ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahaṃpatissa Bhagavato cetasā ceto parivittakkaṃ aññāya etad ahoṣi || || Nassati vata bho loko vinassati vata bho loko || yatra hi nāma Tathāgataṃ arahato sammāsambuddhaṃ appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhamma-desanāya ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmā sahaṃpati seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammīñjitaṃ vā bhāṃ paṣāreyya paṣāritaṃ vā bhāṃ sammīñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ brahmaloke antarāhito Bhagavato purato pātūr ahoṣi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmā sahaṃpati ekasṃsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nibantvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Desetu bhante² Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetu Sugato dhammaṃ || Santi³ sattā apparajakkhajātikā⁴ assavanatā⁵ dhammassa parihāyanti⁶ bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti || ||

9. Idam avoca Brahmā sahaṃpati || idam vatvā athāparam etad avoca || ||

Pātūr ahoṣi Magadhesu pubbe ||
dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito ||

avāpur-etam⁷ amatassa dvāraṃ ||
suṇantu dhammaṃ vimalenānubuddhaṃ || ||

Sele yathā pabbata-muddhani t̥hito ||
yathā pi passe janataṃ⁸ samantato ||
tathūpaṃsaṃ dhammamayaṃ sumedha— ||

pāsādam āruya samantacakkhu ||
sokāvatiṇṇaṃ janataṃ⁹ apetasoko
avekkhassu jātijarābhībhūtan-ti || ||

[Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgama ||
satthavāha anāṇa vicara loka ||

Desetu Bhagavā dhammaṃ || aññātāro bhavissanti ti¹⁰ || ||]

¹ B. adds ha. ² B. omits bhante. ³ B. adds dha. ⁴ S³ °rajakkhi°. ⁵ SS. assavanatā (see above, Māra-S. I. 5). ⁶ S² pahāyanti. ⁷ B. C. apūpure°. ⁸ S^{1,2} jantun; S³ jantam corrected into janataṃ. ⁹ S¹ jatun; S² tam. ¹⁰ This gāthā is to be found in B. only.

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmuno ca ajjhesanam viditvā sattesu ca kāruṇṇatam paṭicca buddhacakkhunā lokam volokesi || ||

11. Addasā kho Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye¹ svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye² appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante || ||

12. Seyyathāpi nāma uppaliniyam vā paduminiyam vā puṇḍarikiniyam vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni³ udakā-nuggatāni anto-nimuggaposīni⁴ || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni samodakam tthitāni || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni udakā⁵ accuggamma tittthanti⁶ anupalittāni udakena || Evam eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajja-bhayadassāvino viharante || ||

13. Disvāna Brahmānam sahampatiṃ gāthāya pacca-bhāsi || ||

Apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā⁷ ||
ye sotavanto pamuccantu saddham ||
vihimsasāññi⁸ paṇaṇam na bhāsiṃ⁹ ||
dhammaṃ paṇitam manujesu Brahme ti || ||

14. Atha kho¹⁰ Brahmā sahampati || katāvakāso kho mhi Bhagavato dhammadesanāyā ti || Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth ev-antaradhāyī ti¹¹ || ||

§ 2. Gāraṇa.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati najjā Neraṇjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-bhisambuddho || ||

¹ S^{1,2} mutindriye. ² B. omits dvākāre duviññāpaye here and further on. ³ S³ samvattāni here and further on. ⁴ So C.; S² posīni; S¹ lepāsīni; B. āpesīni. ⁵ SS. udakam. ⁶ B. tthitāni. ⁷ SS. add Brahmā. ⁸ S^{1,2} vihiññā-saññi. ⁹ B. C. nabhāsi. ¹⁰ S^{2,3} omit kho. ¹¹ The same text is to be found in the Mahāvagga of the Vinaya at the beginning where it is entitled: Brahmāyā-cana-gāthā.

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisaṁhāssa evaṃ
cetasa parivitaṅkha udapādi || || Dukkhaṃ kho agāraṃ viha-
rati appatisso || kannu¹ khvāhaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā
sakkatvā garukatvā² upanissāya vihareyyaṃ-ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi || || Aparipunṇassa kho silakkhandhassa paripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || na kho paṇāham passaṃi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmaṃ sassaṃaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussaṃa attanā sila-sampannataraṃ aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ ||

4. Aparipuṇṇassa kho³ samādhikkhandhassa pāripuriyā
 aññam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā sakkatvā gurukatvā
 upanissāya vihareyyam° || ||

5. Aparipunṇassa kho paññakkhandhassa pāripūriyā° || ||

6. Aparipunṇassa kho vimuttikkhandhassa pāripuriyā ||
pe ||

7. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttiññāṇa-dassanakkhandhassa
pāriṇīyā aññam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā sakkatvā
garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam || na kho paṇāham passāmi
sadevake loke samārake sabrahmakke sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā
pajāya sadevamanussāya attanā vimuttiññāṇa-dassana-
sampaṇnataram aññam samaṇam vā brahmaṇam vā yam
aham sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam ||

8. Yam nânâham yvâyam⁴ dhammo mayâ abhisambuddho
tam eva dhammam sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanissâya viha-
reyyan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññiaya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya ||
evam evam Brahmaloke antarahito Bhagavato purato pātura
ahosi || ||

10. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam
karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalīm paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca || ||

¹ B. katham nu. ² B. garum° always. ³ SS. omit kho. ⁴ SS. svâyam.

11. Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata || ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharīṃsu || || Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharissanti || || Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi¹ aṛaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatū ti || ||

12. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvāna athāparam etad avoca || ||

Ye ca atitā² sambuddhā || ye ca buddhā anāgatā ||
yo c-etarahi³ sambuddho || bahunnaṃ sokañāsano || ||
sabbe saddhammagaruno || viharīṃsu⁴ viharanti ca ||
atho⁵ pi viharissanti || esā buddhānaṃ⁶ dhammatā || ||
tasmā hi atthakāmena || mahattam abbikañkhatā ||
saddhammo garukātabbo || saraṃ buddhānasāsauanti || ||

§ 3. *Brahmadevo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā brāhmaṇiyā Brahmadevo nāma putto Bhagavato santike agārasmā⁷ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā⁸ sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tadannuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Khiṇā jāti vūsitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhāññāsi || || Aññataro ca panāyasmā Brahmadevo arahatam ahosi⁹ || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Sāvattthiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena saka-mātu-nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

¹ S² etthaki. ² S^{2,3} ye cabbhatitā; S¹ ye cabahatitā. ³ S^{1,2} yo (S² ye) carecarahi. ⁴ B. viharīṃsu. ⁵ B. athā. ⁶ SS. buddhāna. ⁷ SS. agārasmā. ⁸ S² kulaputto. ⁹ SS. ahosīti.

5. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Brahmadevassa mātā brāhmaṇī Brahmuno āhutim niccam paggaṇhāti ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno saḥampatissa etad ahoṣi || Ayam kho āyasmato Brahmadevassa mātā brāhmaṇī Brahmuno āhutim niccam paggaṇhāti || yaṃ nūnāhaṃ tam¹ upasaṅka-mitvā saṃvejeyyan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmā saḥampati seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bhāṃ pasāreyya || pasāritaṃ vā bhāṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ Brahmaloce antarahito āyasmato Brahmadevassa mātu-nivesane pātur ahoṣi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmā saḥampati vehāsaṃ tṭhito āyasmato Brahmadevassa mātaraṃ brāhmaṇim gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Dūre ito brāhmaṇi brahmaloko² ||

yassāhutim paggaṇhāsi niccam ||

n-etādiso³ brāhmaṇi brahmabhakkho ||

kiṃ jappasi brahmapatham ajānantī⁴ || ||

Eso hi te brāhmaṇi brahmadevo ||

nirupadhiko atidevapatto⁵ ||

akiñcano bhikkhu anaññāposiyo⁶ ||

te so⁷ piṇḍāya gharaṃ pavittṭho || ||

Āhuneyyo⁸ vedagū bhāvitatto ||

narānaṃ devānaṃ ca dakkhiṇeyyo ||

bāhitvā⁹ pāpāni anupalitto¹⁰ ||

ghāsesanaṃ iriyati sītibhūto || ||

Na tassa pacchā na puratthaṃ atthi ||

santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso¹¹ ||

nikkhittadaṇḍo tasathāvareso ||

so tyāhutim¹² bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍaṃ || ||

Visenibhūto upasantacitto ||

nāgo va danto carati anejo¹³ ||

bhikkhu susīlo suvimuttacitto ||

so tyāhutim bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍaṃ || ||

Tasmim pasannā avikampaṇā ||

¹ S²⁻³ omit tam; S¹ yannūnāhaṃ. ² S¹⁻² 'loke. ³ S¹⁻² paggaṇhātisi-niccannodiso (S¹ niccantādiso). ⁴ B. ki°; S² (perhaps S³) jappasī; S³ B. ajānantī. ⁵ S² nirupadhi: S¹⁻³ nirupadhim; S¹⁻³ atidevo ca patto; C. atidevaputto.

⁶ C. °posi yo; S² posim. ⁷ S²⁻³ to se. ⁸ S³ C. āhuneyyo. ⁹ SS. bāhetvā. ¹⁰ S² anupalitto; S¹ anūlitto. ¹¹ S¹⁻² nivāso. ¹² S¹ sotāhutim, further on sotā°. ¹³ S¹⁻² anejo; C. anejo.

patitṭhapehi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ¹ ||
 karoḥi puññaṃ sukhaṃ āyatikaṃ || ||
 disvā munim brahmaṇi oghatiṇṇan-ti ² || ||

9. Tasmim pasannā avikampamānā ||
 patitṭhapesi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ||
 akāsi ³ puññaṃ sukhaṃ āyatikaṃ ||
 disvā munim ⁴ brāhmaṇi ⁵ oghatiṇṇan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Bako brahmā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bakassa brahmuno ⁶ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti || || Idam niccaṃ idam dhuvam || idam sassataṃ idam kevalam idam acavana-dhammaṃ || idam hi na jāyati na jiyati na miyati na cavati na uppajjati ⁷ || ito ca ⁸ pan-aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇam ⁹ natthīti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Bakassa brahmuno cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam eva Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pātur ahoṣi || ||

4. Addasā kho Bako brahmā Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantaṃ || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Ehi kho mārisa svāgataṃ te mārisa ¹⁰ cirassaṃ kho mārisa imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yad idam idbhāgamanāya || || Idam hi mārisa niccaṃ idam dhuvam idam sassataṃ idam kevalam idam acavanadhammaṃ || idam hi na jāyati na jiyati na miyati na cavati na uppajjati || ito ca pan-aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇam natthīti || ||

5. Evam vutte Bhagavā Bakam brahmānam idam ¹¹ avoca || ||

Avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā || || Yatra hi nāma aniccaṃ yeva samānaṃ niccan-ti vakkhati || adhuvaṃ yeva samānaṃ dhuvan-ti vakkhati || Asassataṃ yeva ¹² samānaṃ sassatan-ti vakkhati ||

¹ S³ dakkhiṇeyyam. ² SS. omit ti. ³ B. karoti. ⁴ SS. munī. ⁵ S¹⁻² brāhmaṇi; B. brahmaṇam. ⁶ S³ brahmuno always. ⁷ B. upapajjati always. ⁸ SS. omit ca. ⁹ B. uttari always; S¹⁻² nissaraṇam always. ¹⁰ S¹ kho instead of te; S²⁻³ omit svāgataṃ te mārisa. ¹¹ B. etad. ¹² SS. aniccaññeva^a addhuvāññeva^a asassataññeva^a, further on "dhammaññeva".

akevalaṃ yeva samānaṃ kevalaṃ-ti vakkha-ti || cavana-
dhammaṃ yeva samānaṃ acavana-dhammaṃ-ti vakkhati || ||
Yattha ca pana jayati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca
upapajjati ca taṃ ca tathā¹ vakkhati idaṃ hi na jāyati na
jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati santañ ca paṇ-aññaṃ
uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ n-atth-aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ-ti
vakkhati ti || ||

6. Dvāsattati Gotama puññakammā ||
vasavattino jātijaram² atītā ||
ayaṃ antimā vedagū brahmuppati ||
asmābhi jappanti³ janā aneka ti || ||
7. Appaṃ hi etaṃ na hi dīghaṃ āyu⁴ ||
yaṃ tvam Baka maññasi dīghaṃ āyu ||
saṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ ||
āyu⁵ pajānāmi tavāhaṃ⁶ brahme ti || ||
8. Anantadassī Bhagavāhaṃ asmi ||
jātijaraṃ sokam upātīvatto ||
kiṃ me purāṇaṃ vata silavattaṃ⁷ ||
ācikkhaṃ etaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ vijāññā⁸ || ||
9. Yaṃ tvam apāyesi bahū manusse ||
pipāsīte ghammani samparete⁹ ||
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata silavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va¹⁰ anussarāmi || ||
Yaṃ epikulasmaṃ¹¹ janāṃ gahitaṃ ||
amocayī gayhakaṃ niyyamaṇaṃ ||
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata silavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||
Gaṅgāya sotasmaṃ gahita-nāvaṃ ||
luddena nāgena¹² manussakamyā¹³ ||
pamocayitthā¹⁴ balasā¹⁵ pasayha ||
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata silavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

¹ SS. taṃ ca vata (S¹ omits ca). ² B. jātim^o. ³ C. tasmā^o. ⁴ S²⁻³ āyū here and further on. ⁵ B. and C. āyū. ⁶ SS. tvāhaṃ. ⁷ C. silavataṃ; S¹ silavantaṃ (?) always. ⁸ B. vijāññaṃ. ⁹ S¹ adds na. ¹⁰ B. inserts m here and further on. ¹¹ S² enī^o; S³ vānī^o. ¹² S¹⁻³ C. luddhena; S² ludovānnāgena. ¹³ C. manussakappā. ¹⁴ So B.; S¹⁻² amocayittha; S³ amocayi tvam. ¹⁵ S³ balāsā; B. balavā.

Kappo ca te baddhacaro ahoṣiṃ¹ ||
 sambuddhivantaṃ² va ti nam amaññiṃ³ ||
 taṇ-te purāṇaṃ vata silavattaṃ ||
 suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

10. Addhā pajānāsi mam-etam āyuraṃ ||
 aññaṃ⁴ pi jānāsi tathā⁵ hi buddho ||
 tathā hi tyāyamaṃ⁶ jalitānubhāvo ||
 obhāsayamaṃ tiṭṭhati brahmalokaṇ-ti⁶ || ||

§ 5. *Aparā dīṭṭhi.*

1. Sāvatti nīdānaṃ || ||
 2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brahmuno eva-
 rūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dīṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti || || Natthi so
 samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo idha āgaccheyyā ti || ||
 3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno cetasaṃ ceto-parivi-
 takkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pe || tasmim
 brahmaloke pāturaṃ ahoṣi || ||
 4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ
 pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhāturaṃ samāpajjitvā || ||
 5. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa etad ahoṣi || ||
 Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||
 6. Addasā kho Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam dibbena
 cakkhūnā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusaṅkena tassa brahmuno
 upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisinnam tejodhāturaṃ samāpannaṃ ||
 disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā
 bhāvaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bhāvaṃ sammiñjeyya evaṃ
 evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pāturaṃ ahoṣi || ||
 7. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno puratthimaṃ disaṃ
 nissāya⁸ tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejo-
 dhāturaṃ samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ⁹ Bhagavato || ||
 8. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Kassapaṃ etad ahoṣi || ||
 Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho
 āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhūnā || pa ||
 Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evaṃ evaṃ

¹ C. paṭṭhacaro; B. ahoṣi. ² S¹⁻³ °vattaṃ. ³ B. amañña; C. mañña.
⁴ B. C. añña. ⁵ S¹⁻² jānāsithā. ⁶ B. tyāyamaṃ. ⁷ The MS. of the British
 Museum (S²) could not be used further on; henceforth the notation S² will not
 be met with, nor SS, except in a few instances. ⁸ S¹⁻² upanissāya.
⁹ S¹⁻² nīcataraṃ always.

Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke patur ahoṣi || Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samā-pajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

9. Atha kho Mahā-Kappinassa etad ahoṣi || Kaḥaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

10. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā - Kappino Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā || pa || tejodhātum samāpannaṃ || || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evaṃ evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke patur ahoṣi || || Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kappino pacchimam disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samā-pajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

11. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi || || Kaḥaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho āyasmā Anuruddho || pa || tejodhātum samāpannaṃ || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || tasmim brahmaloke patur ahoṣi || || Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho uttaraṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

12. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tam brahmānam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ajjāpi te āvuso sā diṭṭhi || yā te diṭṭhi pure ahu ||

passasi vitivattantaṃ || brahmaloke pabbassaraṇaṃ ti || ||

13. Na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi || yā me diṭṭhi pure ahu ||

passāmi vitivattantaṃ || brahmaloke pabbassaraṃ ||

svāhaṃ¹ ajja kathaṃ vajjaṃ || ahaṃ nicco mhi sassato ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavā tam brahmānam samvejetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammāñjitaṃ vā bhāṃ pasāreyya || pasāritaṃ vā bhāṃ sammāñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ tasmim brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane patur ahoṣi || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā aññataraṃ brahmapārisajjam āmantesi || || Ehi tvaṃ mārisa yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasaṅkama || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ evaṃ vadehi || || Atthi nu kho mārisa Moggallāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakā evaṃ mahiddhikā

¹ S¹⁻² sohaṃ.

evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

16. Evam mārisā ti kho so brahmapārisajjo tassa brahmuno paṭissutvā¹ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasaṅkami || ||

17. Upasaṅkamitvā Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho mārisa Moggallāno aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakā evam-mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

18. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno taṃ brahmapārisajjaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tevijjā iddhippattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khīṇāsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

19. Atha kho brahmapārisajjo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhininditvā anumoditvā yena so Mahā-Brahmā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ brahmānam etad avoca || || Āyasmā mārisa Mahā-Moggallāno evam āha || ||

Tevijjā iddhippattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khīṇāsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

20. Idam avoca so brahmapārisajjo || attamano ca so brahmā tassa brahmapārisājjassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandī ti || ||

§ 6. *Paṇḍitam.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamim̐su || || Upasaṅkamitvā pacceka²-dvārabāham upanissāya³ atṭham̐su || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā Suddhavāsaṃ paccekabrahmānam etad avoca || || Akālo kho tāva mārisa Bhagavantam payirūpāsitaṃ || divāvihāragato Bhagavā paṭisallīno ca asuko ca⁴ brahmaloko iddho c-eva phito ca || brahmā ca tatra paṇḍa-vihāraṃ viharati || || Āyāma mārisa yena so brahmaloko ten-upasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamitvā taṃ brahmānaṃ saṃvejeyyāma ti⁵ || ||

¹ B. paṭissupitvā. ² S¹⁻³ paccekam. ³ S¹⁻³ upanissāya. ⁴ S¹⁻³ asuka, omitting ca before and after. ⁵ S¹⁻³ jessāma.

5. Evam mārīsā ti kho Suddhavāso paccekabrahmā Subrahmunō paccekabrahmunō paccassosi || ||

6. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccekabrahmā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evam Bhagavato purato antarahitā tasmīp loke pātūr abe-sum¹ || ||

7. Addasā kho so brahmā te brahmāno dūrato va āgacchante || || Disvāna te brahmāno² etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tumhe mārīsā āgacchathā ti || ||

8. Atha kho mayam³ mārīsā āgacchāma tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santikā⁴ || gaccheyyāsi⁵ pana tvam mārīsā tassa Bhagavato upatṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti || ||

9. Evam vutto⁶ kho so brahmā tam vacanam anadhi-vāsento sahasakkhattum attānam abhinimminivā Subrahmānam paccekabrahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no⁷ tvam mārīsā evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

10. Passāmi no⁸ tyāham mārīsā evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

11. So khvāham mārīsā evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo kassa aññassa samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā upatṭhānam gamissāmīti || ||

12. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā dvisahasakkhattum attānam abhinimminivā tam brahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no tvam mārīsā evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

13. Passāmi kho tyāham mārīsā evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

14. Tayā ca kho mārīsā mayā ca sveva Bhagavā mahiddhikataro c-eva mahānubhāvataro ca || gaccheyyāsi tvam mārīsā tassa Bhagavato upatṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā Subrahmānam paccekabrahmānam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ aham-su. ² S¹⁻³ brahmuno. ³ S³ ato ⁴ S¹⁻³ Bhagavato santikā arahato. ⁵ B gacchasi. ⁶ S¹⁻³ vutto. ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit no. ⁸ S¹⁻³ kho instead of no.

Tayo ca supannā caturo ca haṃsā ||
 vyagghinīṣā pañcasatā ca jhāyino ||
 tayidaṃ vimānaṃ jalate va brahme ||
 obhāsayaṃ uttarassaṃ disāyan-ti || ||

16. Kiñcāpi te taṃ jalate vimānaṃ ||
 obhāsayaṃ uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ ||
 rūpe raṇaṃ disvā sadā pavedhitāṃ ||
 tasmā na rūpe ramati sumedho ti || ||

17. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhāvāso
 ca paccekabrahmā taṃ brahmānaṃ samvejetvā tatth-ev-anta-
 radhāyimsu || ||

18 Agamāsi ca kho so brahmā aparena samayena Bhagavato
 upatthānaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

§ 7. *Kokālika* (or *Kokāliya*).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti
 paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhāvāso ca
 paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upa-
 saṅkamitvā paccekadvārābhāṃ nissāya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā Kokālikaṃ bhi-
 kkhū ārabbhā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthāṃ abhāsi || ||
 Appameyyaṃ paminanto || ko dha vidvā vikappaye ¹ || ||
 appameyyaṃ pamāyinaṃ ² || nivutaṃ ³ maññe puthujjana-
 ti || ||

§ 8. *Tissako*.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti
 paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhāvāso ca
 paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upa-
 saṅkamitvā paccekadvārābhāṃ nissāya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Suddhāvāso paccekabrahmā katamodaka-
 Tissakaṃ ⁴ bhikkhū ārabbhā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
 gāthāṃ abhāsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vikappaye always. ² S¹⁻³ pamāyinaṃ; B. pamāyitaṃ (always).
³ B. nivuttantaṃ always; C. nidhū (or eu) tantam. ⁴ S¹⁻³ "moraka".

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvā vikappaye ||
 appameyyaṃ paṃāyinam || nivutam maññe akissavan-ti¹ ||

§ 9. *Tudu brahmā.*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Kokāliko² bhikkhu ābādhiko
 hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno || ||

3. Atha kho Tudu³ paccekabrahmā abhikkantāya rattiya
 abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena
 Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhito Kokālikaṃ bhikkhum
 etad avoca || || Pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu
 cittam || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

5. Ko si tvam āvuso ti || ||

6. Ahaṃ Tudu paccekabrahmā ti || ||

7. Nanu tvam āvuso Bhagavatā anāgāmi byākato || atha⁴
 kiñcarahi idhāgato || passa yāvaṇca te idam aparaddhan-ti || ||

Purisassa hi jātassa || kuṭṭhārī⁵ jāyate mukhe ||

yāya chindati attānaṃ || bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ || ||

Yo nindiyaṃ paṃsaṃsati ||

tam vā nindati yo paṃsaṃsiyo ||

vicināti mukhena so kaṃ ||

kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati || ||

Appamattako⁶ ayam kali ||

yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo ||

sabbassāpi⁷ sahāpi⁸ attanā ||

ayam eva mahantataro⁹ kali ||

yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||

Sataṃ sahaṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ ||

chattimsati pañca abbudāni ||

yam ariyagarahī¹⁰ nirayam upeti ||

vācam mānaṇca paṇidhāya pāpakan-ti || ||¹¹

§ 10. *Kokāliko (2).*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten-

¹ S¹-³ nivutam tamaṃ aki°. ² S³ Kokāliyo always; S¹ further on. ³ B. turu
 always. ⁴ S¹ attha. ⁵ B. C. kuṭṭhārī. ⁶ S¹-³ appamatto. ⁷ C. sabbassāpi.
⁸ S¹-³ sabhā°. ⁹ S¹ mahattaro; C. mahantaro. ¹⁰ B. °garaham. ¹¹ All these
 gāthas recur in the next sutta, which = Sutta-nipāta III. 10.

upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kokāliko¹ Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam
icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad
avoca || || Mā h-evam Kokālika avaca mā h-evam Kokā-
lika avaca² || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu
cittam || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliko³ bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayi-
ko || atha kho pāpicchā va Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam
icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

6. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad
avoca || || Mā hevam Kokālika avaca mā hevam Kokālika
avaca || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam ||
pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

7. Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca || la || icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato ti || ||

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad
avoca || pa || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti⁴ || ||

9. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

10. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapa-
mattihi pīlakāhi sabbo kāyo puṇo ahosi || ||

Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesuṃ || mugga-
mattiyo hutvā kalāyamattiyo ahesuṃ || kalāyamattiyo hutvā
kolatthimattiyo ahesuṃ || kolatthimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo
ahesuṃ || kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo ahesuṃ || āma-
lakamattiyo hutvā beluvasalātukamattiyo ahesuṃ || beluvasalā-
tukamattiyo hutvā billamattiyo ahesuṃ || billamattiyo hutvā
pabhiḍḍimsu pubbaṇca lohitaṇca paggharimsu || ||

11. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-eva ābādhena kāmam

¹ S¹⁻³ Kokāliyo always. ² S¹⁻³ omit avaca. ³ S¹⁻³ Kokāliko also here only.
⁴ These abridgments are those of B.; those of S¹⁻³ are little different.

akāsi || kālānkato¹ ca Kokāliko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam²
upparji Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā || ||

12. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā
abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

13. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Brahmā sahampati Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca || || Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālama-
kāsi³ || kālānkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu Paduma-
nirayam uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā
ti || ||

14. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvā Bhaga-
vantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhā-
yīti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū
amantesi || ||

Inam bhikkhave rattim Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya
rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā
yenāhaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā
ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam t̥hito kho bhikkhave
Brahmā sahampati maṃ etad avoca || || Kokāliko bhante
bhikkhu kālāmakāsi || kālānkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu
Padumam nirayam uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam
āghātetvā ti || || Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati ||
idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-
antaradhāyī ti || ||

16. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Kīvadīghaṃ nu kho bhante⁴ Paduma-niraye
āyuppaṃānan-ti || ||

17. Dīghaṃ kho⁵ bhikkhu paduma-niraye āyuppaṃānaṃ ||
na⁶ sukaraṃ saṅkhātum ettakāni vassāni iti vā ettakāni
vassasatāni iti vā ettakāni vassasahassāni itivā ettakāni vassa-
satasahassāni iti vā ti || ||

18. Sakkā pana bhante upamā⁷ kātun-ti || ||

¹ S.³ kālakato. ² B. padumaṃ. ³ B. kālāṃ kato here and further on.
⁴ B. omits bhante. ⁵ S.³ omits kho. ⁶ S¹ and B. taṃ na. ⁷ B. upamaṃ.

19. Sakkā bhikkhū ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko kosalako tilavāho || tato puriso vassasatassa vassasahassa¹ accayena ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya || khippataram kho so bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko kosalako tilavāho iminā upakkamena parikkhayam pariyādānam² gaccheyya || na tveva eko Abbudo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati abbudā nirayā³ evam eko⁴ Nirabbudanirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati nirabbudā nirayā evam eko Ababo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati ababā nirayā evam eko Aṭaṭo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati aṭaṭā nirayā evam eko Ahaho nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati ahahā nirayā evam eko Kumudo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati kumudā nirayā evam eko Sogandhiko nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati sogandhikā nirayā evam eko Uppalanirayo⁵ || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati uppalakā nirayā evam eko Puṇḍariko nirayo || || Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati puṇḍarikā nirayā evam eko Padumo nirayo || || Padumake pana bhikkhu niraye⁶ Kokāliko bhikkhu uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā ti || ||

20. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Purisassa hi jātassa || kuṭhārī jayate⁷ mukhe ||
yāya chindati attānam || bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇam || ||
yo nindiyam pasamsati || taṃ vā nindati yo pasamsiyo ||
vicināti mukhena so kalim || kalinā tena sukham na vinda-
ti || ||

Appamattako ayam kali ||
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo ||
sabbassāpi sahāpi⁸ attanā ||
ayam eva mahantataro kali ||
yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||
Sataṃ sahaṣṣānam nirabbudānam ||
chattimsati pañca ca⁹ abbudāni ||

¹ B. ² S. pariyosānam. ³ B. abbudo nirayo, and so always -o nirayo. ⁴ S¹⁻³ evam evam (or eva) kho (S¹ twice; S³ always). ⁵ S¹ uppalako nirayo. ⁶ S¹⁻³ padumam kho pana² nirayam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ jāyatī. ⁸ B. saṃhāpi. ⁹ B. S¹⁻³ va.

yam ariyagarahî nirayam upeti ||
 vâcam manañca pañidhâya pâpakan-ti¹ || ||
 Pathamo vaggo || ||
 Tass-uddânam || ||
 Âyâcanam Gâravo Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||
 Aparâ ca diṭṭhi Pamâdam Kokaliya Tissako ||
 Tudu ca² brahmâ aparo ca Kokâliko ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO (OR PAÑCAKA).

§ 1. *Sanamkumâro.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Sappinî³-tîre || ||
2. Atha kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Sappinî-tîram obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi ||
3. Ekam antam ṭhito kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||
 Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim || ye gottapaṭisârino ||
 vijjâcarasampanno || so seṭṭho devamânuse ti || ||
4. Idam avoca brahmâ Sanamkumâro || samanunño satthâ ahosi || ||
5. Atha kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro samanunño me⁴ satthâ ti Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

§ 2. *Devadatta.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte || ||
2. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Gijjhakûṭam pabbatam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

¹ See the preceding sutta. Same varieties of reading besides those here noticed.

² B. Turu ca; S¹ Tudueca; S² Kudueca. ³ So S¹; B. Sabbini; C. Sappini; S² Sappinî. ⁴ S¹-³ omit me.

3 Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Brahmā sahampati Devadattam
ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti || phalaṃ veḷu¹ phalaṃ nalaṃ || ||
sakkāro kâpurisam hanti || gabbho assatarim² yathā ti || ||

§ 3. *Andhakavinda.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andha-
kavinde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāratimi-
sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiya
abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Andhakavindam obhāsetvā
yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
tam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi || ||

4. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato
santike imā gāthayo abhāsi || ||

Sevetha pantāni senāsanāni³ ||

careyya saṃyojanavippamokkhā ||

sa ce⁴ ratim nādhigacchaye tattha ||

saṅghe vase rakkhitato satimā || ||

Kulā kulam piṇḍikāya caranto ||

indriyagutto nipako satimā ||

sevetha pantāni senāsanāni ||

bhayā pamutto abhaye vimutto || ||

Yattha bheravā sirimsapā ||

vijju sañcarati thaneti⁵ devo ||

andhakāra-timisāya rattiya ||

nisīdi tattha bhikkhu vigatalomahaṃso || ||

Idaṃ hi jātu me diṭṭham || na yidaṃ iti hītihaṃ⁶ ||

ekasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃsiṃ || sahaṃsaṃ maccahāyinaṃ⁷ || ||

Bhīyo pañcasatā sekhā || dasā ca dasadhā satam⁸ || ||

sabbe sotasaṃpannā || atiracchānagāmino ||

Athāyaṃ itarā pajā || puññabhāgā ti me mano ||

sāṅkhātum no pi sakkomi⁹ || musāvādassa ottappeti¹⁰ || ||

¹ S¹ veḷum; S³ veḷu. ² B. S¹ assatari. ³ B. sayanāsanāni here and further on. ⁴ S¹ yo ve; S³ so ve. ⁵ B. thanayati. ⁶ B. vātihaṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ bhāsinaṃ. ⁸ B. dāsa. ⁹ B. nāpi¹⁰; S¹⁻³ no visakkemi (S³ -āmi). ¹⁰ B. musāvādāya; B. ottappeti; S¹⁻³ ottappeti.

§ 4. *Aruṇavatī.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || la ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca ||

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave rājā ahosi Aruṇavā nāma || Rañño kho pana bhikkhave Aruṇavato Aruṇavatī nāma rājadhānī ahosi || Aruṇavatiyaṃ kho pana bhikkhave rājadhāniyaṃ¹ Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi || ||

6. Sikkhissa kho pana bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Abhibhû-Sambhavam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhaddayugam || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum āmantesi || || Âyāma brāhmaṇa || yena aññatara brahmaloko ten-upasaṅkamissāma yāva² bhattassa kâlo bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikkhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paccassosi || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Abhibhû ca bhikkhu seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ va bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ va bāham sammiñjeyya || evam eva Aruṇavatiyā rājadhaniyā antarahitā tasmim brahmaloke pātur ahesum³ || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum āmantesi || || Paṭibhātu brāhmaṇa taṃ brahmuno ca brahmaparisāya⁴ ca brahmapārisajjānaṃ ca dhammikathā ti || ||

11. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikkhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa patissutvā brahmānaṃca brahmaparisaṇca brahmapārisajje ca dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi || ||

12. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca

¹ B. rājatthāniyaṃ; S¹⁻³ rājadhāniṃ. ² S¹⁻³ tāva. ³ S¹⁻³ ahamasu. ⁴ S¹⁻³ parisāya.

brahmapârisajjâ ca ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho katham hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammam desessatî ti || ||

13. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum âmantesi || || Ujjhâyanti kho te brâhmaṇa brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho katham hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammam desessatî ti || || Tena hi tvam brâhmaṇa bhiyyosomattâya brahmânañ ca brahmaparisañ ca brahmapârisajje ca samvejehî ti || ||

14. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ dissamânenena pi kâyena dhammam desesi || adissamânenena pi kâyena dhammam desesi || dissamânenena hetthimena upaddhakâyena adissamânenena uparimena upaḍḍhakâyena dhammam desesi || dissamânenena pi uparimena¹ upaḍḍhakâyena adissamânenena² hetthimena upaḍḍhakâyena dhammam desesi || ||

15. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca acchariyabbhutacittajâtâ ahesum || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho samaṇassa mahid-dhi katâ mahânubhâvatâ ti || ||

16. Atha kho Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhim bhagavantam arahantam sammâsambuddham etad avoca || || Abhijânâmi khvâham bhante bhikkhusaṅghassa majjhe evarûpaṃ vâcam bhâsitâ pahomi khvâham âvuso brahmaloce tîto sahasiloka-dhâtum sarena viññâpetun-ti || ||

17. Etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo yaṃ tvam brâhmaṇa brahmaloce tîto sahasilokadhâtum sarena viññâpeyyâsi ti || ||

18. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ brahmaloce tîto imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Ârabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasâsane ||
dhunâtha maccuno senam || nañâgaram va kuñjaro || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ parimena.

² S¹⁻³ add pi.

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati¹ ||

pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ || dukkhassantaṃ karissatī ti || ||

19. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī ca bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu brahmāṇaṃ ca brahmapariśaṇṇaṃ ca brahmapārisajje ca saṃvejetvā || seyyathāpi nāma || pa || tasmim brahmaloke antarahitā Aruṇavatiyā² pāturaheṣum || ||

20. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi || || Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ʔhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

21. Assumba kho³ mayam bhante Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ʔhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

22. Yathā kathaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ʔhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

23. [Evaṃ kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ʔhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassa⁴ || ||]

Ārabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasāsane ||

dhunātha maccuno senaṃ || naḷāgāraṃ va kuñjaro || ||

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati ||

pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ || dukkhassantaṃ karissatī ti || ||

24. Evaṃ eva kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ʔhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

25. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave || sādhu kho tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ʔhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

26. Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti || ||

§ 5. *Parinibbāna.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavana antarena yamakasālānaṃ parinibbānasamaye || ||

2.⁵ Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Handa dāni

¹ S^{1,3} vihassati here and further on. ² B. adds rājatthāniyā. ³ S¹⁻³ no.

⁴ This paragraph is missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ §§ 2-7 = M.P.S. VI. 10-18.

bhikkhave âmantayâmi vo appamâdena sampâdetha vaya-
dhammâ sankhârâ ti || ayam Tathâgatassa pacchimâ vâcâ || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ pathamam jhânam samâpajji || ||
Pathamajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ dutiyam jhânam samâpajji || || Dut-
iyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ tatiyam jhânam samâpajji || || Tatiya-
jhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ catuttham jhânam samâpajji || || Catuttha-
jhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkâsânañcâyatanam samâpajji || || Âkâsâ-
nañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ viññâṇañcâyatanam samâpajji || ||
Viññâṇañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkiñcaññâyatanam samâ-
pajji || || Âkiñcaññâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ nevasaññânâsaññâya-
tanam samâpajji || ||

4. Nevasaññânâsaññâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkiñcaññâyatanam
samâpajji || || Âkiñcaññâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ viññâṇañcâyata-
nam samâpajji || || Viññâṇañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkâsâ-
nañcâyatanam samâpajji || || Âkâsânañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ
catuttham jhânam samâpajji || || Catutthajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ
tatiyam jhânam samâpajji || || Tatiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ
dutiyaṃ jhânam samâpajji || || Dutiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ
pathamam jhanam samâpajji || ||

Pathamajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ dutiyam jhânam samâpajji || ||
Dutiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ tatiyam jhânam samâpajji || ||
Tatiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ catuttham jhânam samâpajji || || Ca-
tutthajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ samanantarâ Bhagavâ parinibbâyi || ||

5. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ Brahmâ sa-
hampati imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sabbeva nikkhipissanti || bhûtâ loke samussayam ||

yathâ etâdiso satthâ || loke¹ appaṭipuggalo ||

Tathâgato balappatto || sambuddho parinibbuto ti || ||

6. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ Sakko devânam
indo imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Aniccâ vata saṅkhârâ || uppadavayadhammino ||

uppajjitvâ nirujjhanti || tesam vûpasamo sukho ti || ||

7. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasmâ Ânando
imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tadâsi yam bhimśanakam || tadâsi lomahamsanam ||

sabbâkâravârûpete || sambuddhe parinibbute ti || ||

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasmâ Anuruddho
imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Nâhu assâsapassâso ðhita-cittassa¹ tâdino ||

anejo santim ârabbha || cakkhumâ parinibbuto || ||

asallîna cittaena || vedanam ajjhavâsaya ||

pajjotass-eva nibbânam || vimokkho cetaso ahû ti² || ||

Brahma-samyuttam || ||

Pañcakam || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Brahmâ-Sanam Devadatto Andhakavindo Arupavati

Parinibbânena ca desitam idam Brahma-pañcakam³ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ passâsâ°; S° ðhitañ°. ² S¹⁻³ vimokho âhu cetaso ti. ³ So S¹⁻³; in B. the end is thus:

Brahmâ-samyuttam || ||

Tatr-uddânam bhavati || ||

Brahmâyâcanam Agâravañca || Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||

Aññâtaro ca brahmâ Kokaliyañca || Tissakam ceva Turu ca ||

Brahmâ Kokaliya-bhikkhu || Sanamkumârena Devadattam ||

Andhakavindam Arupavati Parinibbânena pannarasâ ti || ||

BOOK VII.—BRĀHMAṆA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. ARAHANTA-VAGGO PATHAMO.

§ 1. *Dhanañjanī*.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagotta-brāhmāṇassa ¹ Dhanañjanī ² nāma brāhmaṇi abhippasannā hoti buddhe ca dhamme ca sanghe ca || ||

3. Atha kho ³ Dhanañjanī brāhmaṇi bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa bhattam upasaṃharanti ⁴ upakkamitvā ⁵ tikkhattum udānam udānesi || || Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa || pe || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Dhanañjanim etad avoca || || Evam eva paṇāyam vasalī yasmim vā tasmim vā tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati || idāni tyāhaṃ ⁶ vasali tassa satthunovādam āropeṣāmi-ti || ||

5. Na khvāhan-tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sedevakamanussāya yo tassa Bhagavatovādam āropeyya arahato sammāsambuddhassa || api ca tvaṃ brāhmaṇa gaccha || gantvā vijā-nissasī ti ⁷ || ||

6. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisa-retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °gotassa. ² So S¹; B. dhanañjanī; S³ dhānañjanī. ³ S¹⁻³ omit atha kho. ⁴ S¹⁻³ upaharanti. ⁵ B. upakkhalitvā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ idānissaham. ⁷ So B. (correction of vijānissatīti); S¹⁻³ pivedissatīti.

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthaya ajjhabhāsi ||

Kimsu chetvā¹ sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā na socati || ||
kissassa² ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi³ Gotamā ti⁴ ||

8. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati || ||
kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa brāhmaṇa ||
vadhaṃ ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti⁵ || ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkhantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || || Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya || paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya || mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya || andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīnti || evaṃ evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Esāhaṃ bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi || dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || || Labheyyāham bho Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadan-ti || ||

10. Alatta kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ alatta upasampadaṃ⁶ || ||

11. Acirūpasampanno kho⁷ panāyasmā bhāradvājo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ dīṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karanīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || ||

12. Aññatara ca Bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

§ 2. Akkosa.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhāradvājagotto kira brāhmaṇo Samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

¹ SS. jhatvā always. ² B. kissassu. ³ SS. rocesi. ⁴ B. Gotamo ti; S¹ Gotamāhi; S² māhīti; S³ mātihi. ⁵ These gāthas, already met with in Devatā-S. VIII. 1 and Devaputta-S. I. 3, will be found again once more in Sakka-S. III. 1. ⁶ S¹⁻³ add ti alatta upasampadā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ ca.

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi
akkosati paribhāsati || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā akkosaka-bhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇam
etaḍ avoca || || Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa || api nu kho te
āgacchanti mittāmaccā nātisā lohitā atithiyo ti || ||

5. Appekadā me bho Gotama āgacchanti mittāmaccā nātisā
lohitā atithiyo ti || ||

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa || api nu tesam anuppadesi
khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ sāyaniyaṃ-ti ¹ || ||

7. Appekadā nesāhaṃ bho Gotama anuppademi khādani-
yaṃ bhojaniyaṃ sāyaniyaṃ-ti || ||

8. Sace kho pana te brāhmaṇa na paṭigaṇhanti kassa taṃ
hoti || ||

9. Sace te ² bho Gotama na paṭigaṇhanti amhākam eva
taṃ hoti ti || ||

10. Evaṃ eva kho ³ brāhmaṇa yaṃ tvam amhe anakkosante
akkosasi || arosante rosesi ⁴ || abhaṇḍante bhaṇḍasi || taṃ te
mayam na paṭigaṇhāma [tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti] ⁵ tav-
ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti ti || || Yo kho brāhmaṇa akkosantaṃ
paccakkosati || rosentam paṭiroseti || bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍa-
ti || ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa sambhuñjati vītiharati || te mayam
tayā neva sambhuñjāma || na vītiharāma || tav-ev-etam
brāhmaṇa hoti tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti ti || ||

11. Bhavantaṃ kho Gotamaṃ sarājikā parisā evaṃ jānā-
ti || Arahaṃ samaṇo Gotamo ti || || Atha ca pana bhavaṃ
Gotamo kujjhati ti || ||

12. Akkodhassa kuto kodho || dantassa samaṇivino ||
sammadaññāvimuttassa || upasantassa tādino || ||
tasseva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati ||
kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ jeṭi dujjayaṃ || ||
ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
param saṅkupitaṃ űatvā || yo sato upasammati || ||
ubbinnaṃ tikicchantaṇam ⁶ || attano ca parassa ca ||
janā maññanti bālo ti || ye dhammassa akovidā ti ⁷ || ||

¹ B. khādaniyaṃ vā bho^o vā sā^o vā ti. ² S¹⁻² me. ³ B. evamevaṃ. ⁴ B. rosesi and further on "rosati. ⁵ In B. only. ⁶ So B.; C. notices the readings tikicchantaṇam and tikicchataṃ; S¹⁻³ tikicchantaṃ. ⁷ These gāthās are repeated in the next sutta.

13. Evaṃ vutte akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pe ||

Esāham bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṇa bhikkhusaṅghaṇa || || Labheyyāham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

14. Alattha kho akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam ||

15. Acirūpasampanno kho paṇāyasmā akkosaka-bhāradvājo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam ditṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nāparam itthattāyā ti abbaññāsi ¹ || ||

16. Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā Bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 3. *Asurinda.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo || || Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kira samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahoṣi || ||

5. Atha kho asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Jito si samaṇa || jito si samaṇa ti || ||

6. Jayam ve maññati bālo || vācāya pharusam bhaṇam || jayaṇe-ev-assa tam hoti || yā titikkhā vijānato || || tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati || kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmanam jeti dujjayam || ubhinnam attham carati || attano ca parassa ca || param saṅkupitam natvā || yo sato upasammati || || ubhinnam tikiechantānam || attano ca parassa ca || janā maññanti bālo ti || ye dhammassa akovidā ti ² || ||

¹ All this passage from Evāhaṃ^o is suppressed in S¹⁻³ by abbreviation. ² See the preceding sutta.

7. Evaṃ vutte asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññāsi || ||

8. Aññataro ca pañāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 4. *Bilaṅgika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho bilaṅgika-bhāradvājo¹ brāhmaṇo || Bhāradvājagotto kira brāhmaṇo samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tuṇhībhūto ekam antam atthāsi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bilaṅgikassa² bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya bilaṅgikaṃ³ bhāradvāja-brāhmaṇam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati ||

suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa ||

tam eva bālam pacceti pāpam ||

sukhumo rajo paṭivātam va khitto ti³ || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bilaṅgika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Esāham bhavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Labheyyāham bho Gotamassa santike pabbajjam || pa || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati || || Khīṇa jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ katam karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || ||

6. Aññataro ca pañāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 5. *Ahimsaka.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

¹ C. vilaṅgika°; S^{1,3} bilaṅgaka°. ² S^{1,3} bilaṅgaka°. ³ Repetition of Devatā-S. III. 2.

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ahimsakāhaṃ bho Gotama ahimsakāhaṃ bho Gotamā ti ||

4. Yathā nāmaṃ tathā c-assa || siyā kho tvaṃ ahimsako ||
yo ca kāyena vācāya || manasā ca na himsati ||
sa ce ahimsako hoti || yo paraṃ na vihimsatīti ||

5. Evam vutte ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññāsi ||

6. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||
§ 6. *Jaṭā.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaṇiyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhābhāsi || ||

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi || ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||

4. Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññaṇca bhāvayaṃ ||
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu || so imam vijaṭaye jaṭam || ||
Yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||
khīṇāsavā arahanto || tesam vijaṭitā jaṭā || ||
Yattha nāmaṇca rūpaṇca || asesam uparujjhati ||
paṭighaṃ rūpasaññā ca¹ || ettha sā chijjate jaṭā ti² || ||

5. Evam vutte jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣīti || ||
§ 7. *Suddhika.*

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaṇiyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

¹ SS. "saññaṇca." ² B. etthesā chindate. These gāthās are the same as those of Devatā-S. III. 3.

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho suddhika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham ajjhabhâsi || ||

Na brâhmaṇo sujjhati koci loke ||

sîlavâ pi tapo kamaṃ ||

vijjâcaraṇasampanno so sujjhati ||

na aññâ itarâ pajâ ti || ||

4. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccâ hoti¹ brâhmaṇo ||

anto kasambhu²-saṃkiliṭṭho || kuhanam³ upanissito⁴ || ||

Khattiyo brâhmaṇo vesso || suddo caṇḍâlapukkuso ||

âradhaviṛiyo pahitatto || niccaṃ daḥhaparakkamo ||

pappoti paramaṃ suddhim || evaṃ jânâhi brâhmaṇâ ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte suddhika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññatara ca paṇâyasâ bhâradvâjo arahataṃ ahoṣiti || ||

§ 8. *Aggika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aggika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa sappinâ pâyâso sannihito⁵ hoti || || aggim juhissâmi aggihuttaṃ paricarissâmi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ patta-civaram âdâya Râjagahaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi || Râjagahe sapadânaṃ piṇḍâya caramâno yena aggika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ ekam antaṃ atṭhâsi || ||

4. Addasâ kho aggika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ piṇḍâya carantaṃ || disvâna Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Tihi vijjâhi sampanno || jâtimâ sutavâ bahu ||

vijjâcaraṇasampanno || so-maṃ bhuñjeyya pâyâsan-ti⁶ || ||

5. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccâ⁷ hoti brâhmaṇo ||

anto kasambusamkiliṭṭho⁸ || kuhanâ parivârito || ||

¹ B. najacco. ² So S¹ and C.; B. puti; S³ sa (or si) kambu. ³ B. kuhanâ.
⁴ S^{1,2} add ti. This gâthâ will be found again in the next sutta. ⁵ S³ sannito;
S¹ sâttito. ⁶ S^{1,2} so imaṃ^o pâyasanti here and further on. ⁷ B. jacco as above.
⁸ S^{1,2} as above (preceding sutta); B. kasapamusamkiliṭṭho.

- pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi || saggāpāyaṃ ca passati ||
 atho¹ jātikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññāvosito muni² || ||
 etāhi tīhi vijjāhi || tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo ||
 vijjācaraṇasampamo || so mam bhuñjeyya pāyāsan-ti || ||
 6. Bhuñjatu bhavaṃ bho³ Gotamo brāhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

7. Gāthābhigītāṃ me abhojanīyaṃ⁴ ||
 sampassatāṃ brāhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||
 gāthābhigītāṃ panudanti buddhā ||
 dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttir esā || ||
 Aññena ca⁵ kevalinā mahesiṃ ||
 khīṇāsavaṃ kukkuccavūpasantaṃ⁶ ||
 annena pānena upatthabassu ||
 khettaṃ hi taṃ⁷ puññapekkhassa hoti ti⁸ || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte aggika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||

9. Aññatāro ca pañāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

§ 9. *Sundarika.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Sundarikāya
 nadiyā tīre || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo
 Sundarikāya nadiyā tīre aggim juhati aggihuttaṃ
 paricarati || ||

3. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo aggim juhitvā
 aggihuttaṃ paricaritvā utthāyāsanā samantā catuddisā anu-
 lokesi || || Ko nu kho imaṃ havyasesam bhuñjeyyāśīti⁹ || ||

4. Addasā kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
 vantam aññatarasmim rukkhamūle sīsam¹⁰ pārutaṃ¹¹ nisin-
 naṃ || disvāna vāmena hatthena havyasesaṃ gahetvā dakkhi-
 ñahatthena kamaṇḍalūṃ gahetvā¹² yena Bhagavā ten-upa-
 saṅkami || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā sundarika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa
 padasaddena sīsaṃ vivari ||

6. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo || muṇḍo¹³

¹ S¹ atha. ² S^{1,3} "vositavo". This gāthā will be found again in II. 3. ³ B. omits bho. ⁴ B. abhojaneyyaṃ here and further on. ⁵ S^{1,3} ca here and further on. ⁶ S^{1,3} kukkuca⁶ here and further on. ⁷ S^{1,3} hetam. ⁸ These gāthās will be found again in the next sutta. ⁹ B. bhuñjeyyāti. ¹⁰ B. C. sasīsaṃ. ¹¹ S^{1,3} pārūpitaṃ. ¹² S^{1,3} gahetvāna. ¹³ S^{1,3} muṇḍako.

ayam bhavam muṇḍako ayam bhavan-ti || tato ca puna
nivattitu-kāmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājassa brāhmanassa etad
ahosi || || Muṇḍa pi hi ¹idh-ekacce brāhmanā bhavanti ||
yam nunāham upasaṅkamitvā jātīm puccheyyan-ti || ||

8. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bha-
gavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Kim jacco bhavan-ti || ||

9. Mā jātīm puccha caranañca puccha ||

kaṭṭhā have jāyati jātavedo ||

nicākulīno pi muni dhitimā ||

ājānīyo hoti hirinisedho || ||

saccena danto damasā upeto ||

vedantagū vūsita-brahmacariyo ||

yaññupanīto ² tam upavhayetha ³ ||

kālena so juhati ⁴ dakkhiṇeyyo ti ⁵ || ||

10. Addhā suyitṭham suhutam ⁶ mama yidaṃ ||

yam tādisaṃ vedagum addasāmi ⁷ ||

tumhādisānaṃ hi adassanena ||

añño jano bhuñjati havyasesan-ti || ||

Bhuñjatu bhavam Gotamo brāhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

11. Gāthābhigitaṃ me abhojaniyam ||

sampassatam brāhmana n-esa dhammo ||

gāthābhigitaṃ ⁸ panudanti buddhā ||

dhamme sati brāhmana vuttir esā || ||

Aññena ce kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ ||

khīṇāsavaṃ kukkuccavūpasantaṃ ||

annena pānena upaṭṭhahassu ||

kbettaṃ hi tam ⁹ puññapekkhassa hoti ti ¹⁰ || ||

12. Atha kassa cāham bho Gotama imaṃ havyasesaṃ
dammī ti || ||

13. Na khvāham brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke saṃā-
rake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevama-
nussāya yass - eso ¹¹ havyaseso bhutto sammāpariṇāmaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ add en. ² B. yañño°. ³ S¹ upavuhayetha. ⁴ S¹⁻³ duhati. ⁵ B. dakkhiṇeyyati. ⁶ S¹⁻³ alutaṃ. ⁷ B. addasāma. ⁸ S¹⁻³ vācābhigitaṃ. ⁹ S¹⁻³ tena (or te taṃ) hite. ¹⁰ For these two gāthās (text and notes) see the preceding sutta. ¹¹ B. yena.

gaccheyya || aññatra brāhmaṇa Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasā-
vakassa vā || tena hi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa taṃ havyasesam appa-
harite vā chaṭṭehi appāṇake vā udae opilāpehi ti ||

14. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo taṃ havya-
sesaṃ appāṇake udae opilāpesi || ||

15. Atha kho so havyaseso udae pakkhitto ciccitāyati citi-
cāyati sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati || || Seyyathāpi nāma
phālo divasasantatto udae pakkhitto ciccitāyati citi-
cāyati sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati || evaṃ eva so havyaseso udae
pakkhittociccitāyati citi-
cāyati sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati ||

16. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo saṃviggo
lomahaṭṭhajāto yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-
mitvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

17. Ekam antaṃ tṭhitā kho sundarika-bhāradvājam
brāhmaṇaṃ Bhagavā gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mā ¹ brāhmaṇa dāru samādahāno ||

suddhim ² amaññi bahiddhā hi etaṃ ||

na hi tena suddhim kusalā vadanti ||

yo bāhirena parisuddhim ³ icche || ||

Hitvā ahaṃ brāhmaṇa dārudāhaṃ ||

ajjhattam eva jalayāmi ⁴ jotim ||

niccagginī nikkasamāhitatto ⁵ ||

araṇṇaṃ ⁶ ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi || ||

Māno hi te brāhmaṇa ⁷ khāribhāro ||

kodho dhūmo bhasmani mosavajjam ⁸ ||

jihvā sujā hadayaṃ jotitṭhānaṃ ||

attā sudanto purisassa joti || ||

Dhammo rahado brāhmaṇa sīlatittho ||

anāvilo sabbhi satam pasattho ⁹ ||

yattha ¹⁰ have vedaguno ¹¹ sinātā ¹² ||

anallīnagattā ¹³ va taranti pāraṃ ¹⁴ || ||

Saccaṃ dhammo saṃyamo brahmacariyaṃ ||

majjhesitā brāhmaṇa brahmapatti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add vā. ² S¹⁻³ suddham. ³ S³ bālavena^o; B. suddhim. ⁴ B. ajjhatta-
mevujjalayāmi. ⁵ S¹⁻³ niccaggi nikkasamāhitatto. ⁶ B. omits araṇṇaṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻³
hito (S¹ te) brāhmaṇa. ⁸ C. nimmo^o. ⁹ B. pasattho. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ yatthā. ¹¹ B.
vedaguno; SS. have daguno. ¹² So S²; B. sinātā; S¹⁻² sinānanda (S² dam)
tā. ¹³ SS. anallagattā. ¹⁴ This gāthā will be found again in II. 11.

satujjubhûtesu namo karohi ||

tam ahaṃ naraṃ dhammasârî ti¹ brûmî ti || ||

18. Evaṃ vutte sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

19. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatamaḥosi ti || ||

§ 10. *Bahudhîti.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhâradvâjagottassa brâhmaṇassa catuddasa balivaddâ natthâ honti || ||

3. Atha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo te balivadde gavesanto yena so pana vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ addasâ Bhagavantam tasmin vanasaṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyam papidhâya parimukham satim upatthapetvâ || ||

4. Disvâna yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthayo abbâsi || ||

Na hi² nûn-imassa samaṇassa || balivaddâ catuddasa ||

ajjasatthim na dissanti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || tilâ khettasumim pâpikâ³ ||

ekapaṇṇâ dvipannâ⁴ ca || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || tuccha-koṭṭhasmim musikâ ||

ussolhikâya naccanti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || santhâro⁵ sattamâsiko ||

uppâtakehi⁶ samchanno || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || vidhavâ saddadhîtaro ||

ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca⁷ || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || piṅgalâ tilakâ hatâ ||

sottam pâdena bodheti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || paccûsamhi inâyikâ ||

detha dethâ ti codenti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî ti || ||

5. Na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || balivaddâ catuddasa ||

ajjasatthim na dissanti || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||

¹ SS. sâtî. ² S¹⁻³ ha always. ³ B. pâpakâ. ⁴ B. dupaṇṇâ. ⁵ All the MSS. sandhâro; but further on S¹⁻³ santhâro. ⁶ C. uppâtakehi. ⁷ B. duputtâ; S¹ viputtâ; S³ ekaputtavi (or ci) puttâca.

na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tilā khetasmim pāpikā ||
 ekapaṇṇā dvipaṇṇā ca || tenāhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhī || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tuccha-koṭṭhasmim musikā ||
 ussoḥhikāya naccanti || tenāhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhī || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || santhāro¹ sattamāsiko ||
 uppātakehi samchanno || tenāhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhī || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || vidhavā sattadhitaro ||
 ekaputtā dviputtā ca || tenāhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhī || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || piṅgalā tilakā batā ||
 sottom pādena bodheti || tenāhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhī || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || paccūsunhi iṇāyikā ||
 detha dethāti codenti || tenāhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhī ti || ||

6. Evam vutte bhāradvājagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho
 Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitam va ukkujjeyya
 paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya || mūḥhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya ||
 andhakāre telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rupāni dak-
 khinti || evam evam bhotā² Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo
 pakāsito || esāhaṃ Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dham-
 maṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Labheyyāhaṃ bho³ Gotamassa
 santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

7. Alatta kho bhāradvājagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavato
 santike pabbajjaṃ alatta upasampadam || ||

8. Acirūpasampanno panāyasmā bhāradvājo eko vūpakattho
 appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva yassatthāya
 kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad
 anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khinā jāti vusitaṃ
 brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti
 abbaññāsi || ||

9. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

Arahanta-vaggo pathamo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Dhanañjāni ca Akkosam || Asurinda⁴ Bilaṅgikam ||
 Ahimsakam Jaṭā c-eva || Suddhikam c-eva Aggikā ||
 Sundarikam Bahudhīti || yena ca te dasā ti || ||

¹ S^o santhāro; B. sandharo. ² S¹⁻³ bho. ³ S¹⁻³ bho. ⁴ S¹⁻³ asundarikam.

CHAPTER II. UPĀSAKA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kasī*.¹

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ Ekanālāyam brāhmaṇa-gāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhāradvājassa² brāhmaṇassa pañcamattāni naṅgalasatāni payuttāni honti vappakāle || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya yena kasi-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa parivesanā vattati || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yena parivesanā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam atthāsi || ||

6. Addasā kho kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam piṇḍāya ttiṭṭam || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham kho samaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi³ ca || kasitvā ca vāpitvā ca bhuñjāmi || || Tvam pi samaṇa kasassu ca vapassu ca || kasitvā ca vāpitvā ca bhuñjassūti || ||

7. Aham pi kho brāhmaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca || kasitvā ca vāpitvā ca bhuñjāmi || ||

8. Na kho mayam passāma bho⁴ Gotamassa yugam vā vā naṅgalam vā phālam vā pācanam vā balivadda vā || atha ca pana bhavam Gotamo evam āha || || Aham pi kho brāhmaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca || kasitvā ca vāpitvā ca bhuñjāmi || ||

9. Atha kho kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kassako paṭijānāsi || na ca passāmi te kasim ||
kassako⁵ pucchito brūhi || katham jānemu tam kasin-ti || ||

10. Saddhā bijam tapo vuṭṭhi || paṇṇā me yuganaṅgalam ||
hirī isā mano yottam || sati me phāla-pācanam || ||
kāyagutto vacīgutto || āhāre udare yato ||
saccam karomi niddānam || soraccam me pamocanam || ||

¹ This sutta recurs in the Sutta-Nipāta I. 4. ² S^o kasi² always. ³ B. vapp^o always. ⁴ S^o bho. ⁵ S^o kasine; S^o kasane.

viriyam me dhuradhorayham || yogakkhemādhivāhanam ||
 gacchati anivattantam || yattha gantvā na socati || ||
 Evam esā kasi kaṭṭhā || sā hoti amatapphalā ||
 etaṃ kasiṃ kasitvāna || sabbadukkhā panuccatī ti || ||

11. Bhuñjatu bhavam Gotamo kassako bhavam Gotamo¹ ||
 yam hi Gotamo amatapphalam pi kasiṃ kasatī ti || ||

12. Gāthābhigītam me abhojanīyam ||
 sampassatam brāhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||
 gāthābhigītam panudanti buddhā ||
 dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttir esā || ||
 aññena ce kevalinam mahesiṃ ||
 khināsavam kukkucavūpasantam ||
 annena pānena upaṭṭhahassu ||
 khettañhi tam puññapekkhassa hotī ti² ||

³ Evam vutte kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho
 Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya
 paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya
 andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni
 dakkhinti || evam evam bho Gotamena anekapariyāyena
 dhammo pakāsito || esāham bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam
 gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || upāsakam maṃ
 bhavam Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam
 gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. Udayo.

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-
 cīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten-
 upasaṅkami || ||

3. Atha kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam odanena
 pūresi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā
 pattacīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam
 ten-upasaṅkami || pa ||

5. Tatiyam pi kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam

¹ B. has not Gotamo. ² See above I. 8, 9. ³ Here the Sutta Nipāta inserts another episode.

odanena pûretvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || Pakatṭhako¹
yam samaṇo Gotamo punappunam āgacchatī ti || ||

Punappunam ceva vapanti bījaṃ ||
punappunam vassati² devarājā ||
punappunam khetṭam kasanti kassakā³ ||
punappunam aññam⁴ upeti ratṭhaṃ || ||
Punappunam yācakā yācayanti⁵ ||
punappunam dānapatī dadanti ||
punappunam dānapatī daditvā ||
punappunam saggam upeti tṭhaṃ || ||
Punappunam khīranikā duhanti ||
punappunam vaccho upeti⁶ mātaraṃ ||
punappunam kilamati phandati ca ||
punappunam gabbhaṃ upeti mando || ||
Punappunam jāyati miyyati ca ||
punappunam sīvathikaṃ haranti ||
maggañca laddhā apunabbhavāya ||
na⁷ punappunam jāyati bhūripaṇño ti || ||

7. Evam vutte Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ||
Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ
Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Devahito.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā vātehi ābādhiko
hoti || āyasmā ca Upavāno⁸ Bhagavato upatṭhāko hoti || ||
3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavānaṃ āmantesi || ||
Ingha me tvam Upavāna uṇhodakaṃ jānāhīti || ||
4. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavato
paṭissutvā nivāsetvā patiacivaram ādāya yena Devahitassa
brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkamī || upasaṅkamitvā
tuṇhībhūto⁹ ekam antam atṭhāsi || ||
5. Addasā kho Devahito brāhmaṇo āyasmantam Upavānaṃ
tuṇhībhūtaṃ⁹ ekam antam tṭhitaṃ || disvāna āyasmantam
Upavānaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ paṇḍako. ² S¹⁻³ vassanti. ³ S¹⁻³ kassako. ⁴ B. maññam; S¹⁻³ aññam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ yācakā caranti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ vacchā upenti. ⁷ B. S³ omit na.
⁸ S¹⁻³ Upavāno always. ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit tuṇhībhūto (-tam).

Tuñhībhūto bhavaṃ tiṭṭhaṃ || muṇḍo saṅghātipārato ||
 kim patthayaṇo kim esaṃ || kim nu yācitum āgato ti || ||

6. Arahaṃ Sugato loke || vātebhādhiko muni ||
 sace uṇhodakam atthi || munino dehi brāhmaṇa ||
 pūjito pūjaneyyānaṃ || sakkareyyānaṃ sakkato ||
 apacito apaceyyānaṃ¹ || tassa icchāmi hātave² ti || ||

7. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo uṇhodakassa kājaṃ³ puri-
 sena gāhāpetvā phāṇitassa ca puṭam āyasmato Upavānassa
 pādāsi || ||

8. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅ-
 kami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam uṇhodakena nahāpetvā
 uṇhodakena phāṇitam āloṭetvā Bhagavato pādāsi || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādho paṭippassambhi || ||

10. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi ||
 sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ
 nisīdi || ||

11. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
 vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kattha dajjā deyyadhammam || kattha dinnam mahappha-
 lam ||

kathaṃ hi yajamānassa || kathaṃ ijjhati⁴ dakkhiṇā ti || ||

12. Pubbe nivāsam yo vedi⁵ || saggaṇḍāyāṇa passati ||
 atho jātikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññāvosito muni⁶ || ||
 ettha⁷ dajjā deyyadhammam || ettha dinnam mahap-
 phalam ||

evam hi yajamānassa || evam ijjhati dakkhiṇā ti || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gataṃ-ti || ||

§ 4. Mahāsāla (or Sūkhapāpuraṇa).

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo lūkho lūkhaṇ-

¹ S³ °pujanīyyānaṃ; S¹⁻³ sakkateyyānaṃ; B. paceyyānaṃ. ² S¹⁻³ bhātave.
³ S¹⁻³ kācaṃ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ijjhanti here and further on. ⁵ So B. S¹⁻³; C. vede, but
 notices the reading vedi. ⁶ S¹ abhiñña; S¹⁻³ °vositavo. See I. 8. ⁷ B. tattha.

पुराणो येना भगवत्ता ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārā-
ṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ
Bhagavā etad avoca || || Kinnu tvam brāhmaṇa lūkho
lūkkhapāpuraṇo ti || ||

4. Idha me bho Gotama cattaro puttā || te maṃ dārehi
sampuccha gharā nikkhamentīti¹ || ||

5. Tena hi tvam brāhmaṇa imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā
sabhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sannipatite puttesu ca sannisinnesu
bhāsassu || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṃ ca bhavam icchissam² ||
te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||
Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tāta ti bhāsare ||
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogataṃ || ||
Asso va jinno nibbhogo || khādanā apanīyati ||
bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṃ ce puttā anassavā ||
caṇḍam pi gonam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patititṭhatīti || ||

6. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavato santike
imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā sabhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sanni-
patite puttesu ca sannisinnesu abhāsi || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṃ ca bhavam icchissam ||
te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||
Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tāta ti bhāsare ||
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogataṃ || ||
Asso va jinno nibbhogo || khādanā apanīyati ||
bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṃ ce puttā anassavā ||
caṇḍam pi goṇaṃ vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patititṭhatī ti || ||

¹ S¹ C. nikkamantīti; S² nikkhantīti. ² S¹⁻³ icchassam. ³ S¹⁻³ sampucchā²;
S¹⁻³ C. vārenti.

7. Atha kho naṃ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ puttā gharaṃ
netvā nahāpetvā paccēkaṃ dussayugena acchādesuṃ || ||

8. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo ekam dussayugam
ādāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bha-
gavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ
vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

9. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca || || Mayam bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma
ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesāma || patiggaṇhatu me bha-
vaṃ Gotamo ācariyadhanan-ti || ||

10. Patiggahesi¹ Bhagavā anukampam upādāya || ||

11. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan-ti || ||

§ 5. *Mānatthaddo.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mānatthaddho² nāma brāhmaṇo
Sāvattiyaṃ pativasati || so n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na
pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyaṃ abhivādeti || na jeṭṭha-
bhātaram abhivādeti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya
parivuto dhammaṃ desesi³ || ||

4. Atha kho Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṃ || ||
Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyā parisāya parivuto
dhammaṃ deseti || yaṃ nūnāham yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-
upasaṅkameyyaṃ || sace maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati ahaṃ
pi tam ālapissāmi || no ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati
ahaṃ pi tam nālapissāmi ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tuṇhībhūto ekam antaṃ aṭṭhā-
si || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā tam nālapi || ||

7. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || nāyaṃ samaṇo
Gotamo kiñci jānâtî ti || tato⁴ puna-nivattitu-kāmo ahoṃ || ||

¹ S¹-³ patiggaṇhāsi. ² B. Mānatthaddho alwaya. ³ S¹ deseti. ⁴ B. adds va.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa ceta-sā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Mānatthaddham brāhmaṇam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Na mānaṃ brāhmaṇa¹ sādhu || atthi kassidha brāhmaṇa ||
yena atthena āgacchi² || tam evam anubrūhaye ti³ || ||

9. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || cittam me samaṇo Gotamo jānāti ti || tatth-eva Bhagavato pādesu⁴ sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāpihi ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotama Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotamā ti || ||

10. Atha kho sā parisā abbhutacittajātā⁵ ahosi || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata bho || ayaṃ hi Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyaṃ abhivādeti || na jeṭṭha-bhātaram abhivādeti || atha ca pana samaṇe Gotame evarūpaṃ paramaṃ nipaccākāraṃ⁶ karoti ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddham brāhmaṇam etad avoca || || Alaṃ brāhmaṇa utṭhehi sake āsane nisīda yato te mayi cittam pasanna-ti || ||

12. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kesu na mānaṃ⁷ kayirātha⁸ || kesu assa⁹ sagāraṇo ||
kyassa¹⁰ apacitā¹¹ assu || kyāssu sādhu supūjitā ti¹² || ||

13. Mātari pitari vāpi || atho jeṭṭhamhi bhātari ||
ācariye catutthamhi || tesu na mānaṃ kayirātha || ||
tesu assa sagāraṇo || tyassa apacitā assu ||
tyassu sādhu supūjitā¹³ || ||
arabante sītibhūte || katakicce anāsave ||
nihacca mānam atthaddho || te namassa¹⁴ anuttare ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ brūhanā. ² S¹⁻³ āgañchi. ³ S¹⁻³ anubrūhasīti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ pāde. ⁵ So C. only; B. and S¹ vitta²; S¹ is doubtful. ⁶ B. S¹ nippacca². ⁷ S¹⁻³ mānam na here and further on. ⁸ B. kayirā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ kesvassa. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kyāssa. ¹¹ S¹ apacitaṃ; C. apacitū. ¹² S¹⁻³ kesvassu sādhu supūjitāti, and further on tesvassu². ¹³ One pada ought to have been omitted in all the MSS. ¹⁴ B. namasse.

§ 6. *Paccanika*.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Paccanikasāto¹ nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyaṃ pativasati || ||
3. Atha kho Paccanikasātassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi || ||
Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ ||
yaṃ yad eva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsissati || taṃ tad ev-assā-
haṃ² paccanikassan-ti³ || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ajjhokāse caṅka-
mati || ||
5. Atha kho Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā
ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam caṅkaman-
tam anucaṅkamamāno Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa
samaṇa dhamman-ti || ||
6. Na Paccanikasātena || suvijānaṃ subhāsitaṃ ||
upakkiliṭṭhacittena || sārubbhabahulena ca⁴ || ||
Yo ca vineyya sārabbhaṃ || appasādaṃ ca cetaso ||
āghātaṃ paṇissajja || sa ve jaṇṇā subhāsitan-ti || ||
7. Evaṃ vutte Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || Upāsakam
mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Navakammika*.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aññataras-
miṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena navakammika-bhāradvājo
brāhmaṇo tasmim vanasaṇḍe kammantaṃ kārāpeti || ||
3. Addasā kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bha-
gavantam aññatarasmiṃ sāla-rukkaṃmūle nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam
ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭha-
petvā || ||
4. Disvān-assa etad ahosi || || Ahaṃ kho imasmiṃ vana-
saṇḍe kammantaṃ kārāpento ramāmi || ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo
kiṃ kārāpento ramatī ti || ||
5. Atha kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena

¹ B. paccanika° always. ² S¹⁻³ evasāsahaṃ (S³ °bhaṃ). ³ B. paccanikasā-
tanti. ⁴ C. sārambha.

Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ke nu kammantā kayiranti ¹ || bhikkhu sālavane tava ||
yad ekako araṇṇasmim || ratim vindati Gotamo ² ti || ||

6. Na me vanasmim karaṇīyam atthi ||
ucchinnamūlam ³ me vanam visukam ⁴ ||
so-ham ⁵ vane nibbanatho visallo ||
eko rame aratim vippahāyā ti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bha-
gavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || abhi-
kkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo
dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇam gutan-ti || ||

§ 8. *Kaṭṭhahāra.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aṇṇata-
rasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aṇṇatarasmim bhāradvāja-
gottassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevasikā kaṭṭhahārakā
mānavakā yena vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā addasamsu Bhagavantam tasmim vana-
saṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya
parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā || || Disvāna yena bhā-
radvājagotto brāhmaṇo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā bhāradvājagottam brāhmaṇam etad
avocum || || Yagghe bhavam jāneyya asukasmim ⁶ vanasaṇḍe
samaṇo nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya
parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā || ||

5. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo tehi mānavakehi
saddhim yena so vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkami || addasā ⁷ kho
Bhagavantam tasmim vanasaṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhu-
jitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭha-
petvā || disvāna yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-
mitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Gambhīrarūpe ⁸ bahubherave vane ||

suṇṇam araṇṇam vijanam vigāhiya ⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ kammantatā (S¹ kammantakātā) kayira. ² S¹⁻³ vindasi Gotamāti.
³ S¹⁻³ ubhinna. ⁴ S¹⁻³ visukkam. ⁵ B. svāham; S¹ yoham. ⁶ S¹⁻³ amuka.
⁷ S¹⁻² addasa. ⁸ C. gambhirasabhāve. ⁹ S¹⁻³ vigāhiyam.

aniñjamānena t̥hītena vaggunā ||
 sucārurupam¹ vata bhikkhu jhāyasi || ||
 Na yattha gītaṃ na pi yattha² vāditaṃ ||
 eko araṇṇe³ vanavasito⁴ muni ||
 accherarūpaṃ paṭibhāti mam idaṃ ||
 yad ekako pitumano vane vase || ||
 Maññe-haṃ⁵ lokādhipati-sahavyataṃ ||
 ākaṅkhamāno tidivam anuttaraṃ ||
 kasmā⁶ bhavaṃ vijanam araṇṇam assito ||
 tapo idha kubbasi brahmapattiyā ti⁷ || ||

6. Yā kāci kaṅkhā abhinandanā vā ||
 anekadhātūsu puthū sadā sitā ||
 aññānamūlappabhavā pajappitā ||
 sabbā mayā vyantikatā samūlikā || ||
 so haṃ akaṅkho apiho⁸ anupayo⁹ ||
 sabbesu dhammesu visuddhadassano ||
 pappuyya sambodhim anuttaraṃ sivaṃ ||
 jhāyāmaṃ ahaṃ brāhmaṇa¹⁰ raho visārado ti ||

7. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam
 bho Gotama || pa || ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Mātuposako.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||
 2. Atha kho mātuposako brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammo-
 danīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||
 3. Ekam antaṃ nisiuno kho mātuposako brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama dhammena
 bhikkham pariyesāmi || dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvā
 mātāpitāro posemi || kaccāhaṃ¹¹ bho Gotama evaṃkāri kicca-
 kāri homīti || ||
 4. Taggha tvam brāhmaṇa evaṃkāri kiccakāri hosi || yo
 kho brāhmaṇa dhammena bhikkham pariyesati || dhammena

¹ S³ rūpo; B. sundararūpaṃ. ² S¹ ettha^o ettha^o. ³ B. araṇṇa^o. ⁴ So C.; B. vanam avassito (given by C. as explanation); S. 1.³ vanam assito. ⁵ B. maññamahaṃ. ⁶ S¹⁻³ tasmiṃ. ⁷ S¹ brahmapattiyā ti. ⁸ B. asito. ⁹ So C.; B. anuppayo; S¹⁻³ anūpayo. ¹⁰ B. brahe. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ kiccāhaṃ.

bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvā mātāpitaro poseti || bahu so¹ puññaṃ pasavatī ti || ||

Yo mātaraṃ pītaraṃ vā || macco dhammena poseti ||

tāya naṃ paricariyāya || mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā ||

idh-eva naṃ pasamsanti || pecca sagge pamodatī ti² || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte mātuposako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 10. *Bhikkhako.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaṇīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham pi bho Gotama bhikkhako bhavam pi bhikkhako || idha no kiṃ nānākaṇaṇa-ti || ||

4. Na tena bhikkhako³ hoti || yavatā bhikkhavo⁴ pare || visam⁵ dhammam samādāya || bhikkhu hoti na tāvatā || || Yo dha⁶ puññaṃ ca pāpaṇi ca || bhāhitvā brahmacariyaṃ⁷ || sankhāya loka carati || sa ve⁸ bhikkhūti vuccatī ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 11. *Saṅgārava.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ pacce-ti || sāyapātaṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharatī⁹ || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayāya nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi || Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

¹ B. bahupso. ² S¹⁻³ ca modatīti. ³ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu. ⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhate. ⁵ S¹⁻³ viṣaṃ. ⁶ B. ca. ⁷ S³ bhāhetvā; C. vāhetvā; S¹⁻³ brahmacariyavā. ⁸ B. and C. sa ce. ⁹ See Puggala, IV. 24. 1.

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante Saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccehi || sāyapātaṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati || sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā ti || ||

5. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇḥa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||

7. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

8. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ brāhmaṇa udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccehi || sāyapātaṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharasi ti || ||

9. Evam bho Gotama ¹ || ||

10. Kam ² pana tvaṃ brāhmaṇa atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakasuddhiṃ paccehi || sāyapātaṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharasi ti || ||

11. Idha me bho Gotama ahaṃ yaṃ divā pāpakammaṃ kataṃ hoti ³ taṃ sāyam nahānena pavāhemi || yaṃ rattim pāpakammam kataṃ hoti taṃ pātaṃ nahānena pavāhemi || Imaṃ ⁴ khvāhaṃ bho Gotama atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccehi || sāyapātaṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharāmi ti || ||

12. Dhammo rahado brāhmaṇa sīlatittho ||

anāvilo sabbhi satam pasattho ||

yattha have vedaguno sinātā ||

anallagattā va taranti pāraṇ-ti ⁵ || ||

13. Evam vutte Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °viharatitī evaṃ bhoti.

² S¹⁻³ kim.

³ S¹⁻³ hessati.

⁴ S¹⁻³ add ca.

⁵ See above I. 9, text and notes.

§ 12. *Khomadussa.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Khomadussam nāma ¹ Sakyānaṃ nigame ² || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Khomadussam nigamam ³ piṇḍāya pāvisi || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Khomadussakā brâhmaṇa-gahapatikā sabbhāyaṃ sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaṇi-yena || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā yena sâ sabhâ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Addasamsu ⁴ Khomadussakā ⁵ brâhmaṇa-gahapatikā Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam || ||

6. Disvā etad avocum || || Ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ke ca sabhādhammaṃ jānissanti ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Khomadussake ⁶ brâhmaṇa-gahapatike gāthāya ajjhabhâsi || ||

N-esâ sabhâ yattha na santi santo ||

santo na te ye na vadanti dhammaṃ ||

rāgañ ca dosaṇ ca paḥāya moham ||

dhammaṃ vadantā va bhavanti santo ti || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte Khomadussakā ⁷ brahmaṇa-gahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitam vâ ukujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûlhassa vâ maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vâ telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti || evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Ete mayam Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca || upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupete saraṇaṃ gate ti || ||

Upāsaka-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Kasi Udayo Devahito || aññatara-Mahāsālam ⁸ ||

Mānathaddham Paccaṇikam || Navakammi Kaṭṭhabhāram ||

Mātuposakam Bhikkhako || Saṅgāravo Khomadussena dvādasāti || ||

Brâhmaṇa-samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ S¹ Khomadussadannāma; S³ dussatānāma. ² S³ nigamo. ³ S¹⁻³ dussadam piṇḍaya (omitting nigamam). ⁴ S¹⁻³ addasamsu. ⁵ S¹⁻³ dussadakā (in S³ da being superadded). ⁶ S¹ dussadake. ⁷ S¹⁻³ dussadake. ⁸ S¹⁻³ Lūkhapāpurepa.

BOOK VIII.—VAṄĠĠSA-THERA-SAMYUTTAM.¹§ 1. *Nikkhantam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Vaṅḡso
 Âlaviyaṃ viharati Aggâlave² cetiye āyasmatâ Nigrodha-
 Kappena upajjhāyena saddhim || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅḡso³ navako hoti
 acirapabbajito ohiyyako vihârapâlo || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulâ itthiyo samalaṅkaritvâ yenârâmo⁴
 ten-upasaṅkamipsu vihârapekkhikâyo⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa tâ itthiyo disvâ anabhi-
 ratî upajji || râgo cittam anuddhamsesi || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahosi || || Alâbbhâ
 vata me na vata me lâbbhâ || dulladdham vata me na vata me
 suladdham || yassa me anabhirati uppannâ râgo cittam
 anuddhamseti || tam kut-ettha labbhâ yam me paro anabhi-
 ratim vinodetvâ abhiratim uppâdeyya⁶ || yam nûnâham
 attanâ va attano anabhiratim vinodetvâ abhiratim uppâ-
 deyyan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso attanâ va attano anabhiratim
 vinodetvâ abhiratim uppâdetvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gâthâyo
 abhâsi || ||

⁷ Nikkhantam vata maṃ santam || agârasmânagâriyaṃ ||
 vitakkâ upadhâvanti || pagabbhâ kaṇhato ime || ||
 uggaputtâ mahissâsâ || sikkhitâ dâhaddhammino ||
 samantâ parikireyyum || sahasam⁸ apalâyinam || ||
 sace pi ettato bhîyo || âgamissanti itthiyo ||
 n-eva maṃ vyâdhayissanti | dhamme s-amhi⁹ patitthito¹⁰ || ||

¹ The verses in this Samyutta are all found in the Mahâ-nipâta of the Thera-
 gâthâ. ² B. aggâlavako. ³ B. vaṅḡso always. ⁴ B. yena aggulâvako ârâmo.
⁵ B. "pekkhikâyo. ⁶ S^{1,3} "pure" uppâdeyyum. ⁷ = Thera-g. 1209-1213.
⁸ S^{1,3} sangassam. ⁹ S¹ seems to have sabhi. ¹⁰ B. and C. patitthitam.

sakkhī hi me sutam etaṃ ¹ || buddassādiccabandhuno ||
 nibbānagamanam maggaṃ || tattha me nirato mano || ||
 Evañ ce maṃ viharantaṃ || pāpima upagacchasi ² ||
 tathā macce karissāmi || na me maggaṃ pi dakkhasi ti || ||

§ 2. *Arati.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ || la ||

2. Âyasmâ Vaṅgiso Âḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye
 âyasmatâ Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhāyena saddhiṃ || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Nigrodha-Kappo
 pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto vihāram pavisati sāyaṃ
 vā nikkhamati aparajju vā kāle || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Vaṅgissassa anabhi-
 ratī uppannā hoti rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti || ||

5. Atha kho Vaṅgissassa etad aho si || || Alābhā vata me
 na vata me lābhā || dulladdham vata me na vata me sulad-
 dham || yassa me anabhiratī uppannā rāgo cittaṃ anuddham-
 seti || || Tam kut-ettha labbhā yaṃ me paro anabhiratiṃ
 vinodetvā abhiratiṃ uppādeyyan-ti || yaṃ nūnāham attanā
 va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvā abhiratiṃ uppādeyyan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vangiso attanā va attano anabhiratiṃ
 vinodetvā abhiratiṃ uppādetvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo
 abhāsi || ||

Aratī ca ratī ca pahāya ||
 sabbaso gehasitaṃ ca vitakkaṃ ³ ||
 vanathaṃ na ⁴ kareyya kuhiñci ||
 nibbanatho anato ⁵ sa hi bhikkhu || ||
 Yam idha puthaviñca vehāsaṃ ⁶ ||
 rūpagatañca jagatogadham ||
 kiñci pariñiyati sabbam aniccaṃ ⁷ ||
 evaṃ samecca caranti mutattā ⁸ || ||
 upadhīsu janā gadhitā ⁹ ||
 diṭṭhasute paṭighe ca mute ca ¹⁰ ||
 ettha vinodiya ¹¹ chandam anejo ¹² ||
 yo tattha ¹³ na limpati tam munim āhu || ||

¹ B. evam. ² S^{1,3} pāpimā upagacchasi. ³ S³ vitakkā. ⁴ S^{1,3} omit na.
⁵ B. arato. ⁶ S^{1,3} puthavi ca; S² vehāsa. ⁷ S^{1,3} anicca. ⁸ So B. and C.;
 S^{1,3} muttattā. ⁹ S^{1,3} gamitā. ¹⁰ S^{1,3} omit ca. ¹¹ B. vinodaya. ¹² S^{1,3} cha
 (S² ja) nāmāne (S¹ no) jo. ¹³ B. ettha.

Atha saṭṭhisatā vitakkā¹ ||
 puthujanatāya adhammā nivittā ||
 na ca vaggagat-assa kuhiñci ||
 no pana dutṭhullabhāṇi sa bhikkhu || ||
 dabbo² cirarattasamāhito ||
 akuhako nipako apihālu ||
 santapadam³ ajjhagamā muni paṭicca ||
 parinibbuto kaṅkhati kālan-ti⁴ || ||

§ 3. *Pesalā-atimaññanā.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Vaṅḡso Āḷaviyaṃ viharati
 Aggālave cetiye āyasmatā Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhāyena
 saddhiṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅḡso attano paṭi-
 bhānena aññe pesale bhikkhū atimaññati || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsisassa etad ahoṣi || || Alābhā
 vata me || na vata me lābhā || dulladdhaṃ vata me || na vata
 me suladdhaṃ || yvāhaṃ attano paṭibhānena aññe pesale
 bhikkhū atimaññāmi ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso attanā va attano vippañisāram
 uppādetvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Mānaṃ pajahassu Gotama ||
 mānapathaṇ ca⁵ jahassu ||
 asesam⁶ mānapathasmim samucchito⁷ ||
 vippañisārahuvā⁸ cirarattam || ||
 Makkhena makkhitā pajā ||
 mānagatā nirayam papatanti⁹ ||
 socanti janā cirarattam ||
 mānagatā nirayam upapannā || ||
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci ||
 maggajino sammāpaṭipanno || ||
 kittiṇ ca sukhaṇ c'anubhoti ||
 dhammarato¹⁰ ti tam āhu tathattam¹¹ || ||

¹ B. and C. saṭṭhisatā; S¹ saṭṭhisatāsatā; C. °savitakkā; S¹ °parivitakkā.
² S¹-³ daddo. ³ B. santam padam. ⁴ Thera-g. 1214-1218. ⁵ S¹-³ mānūpathava
 (or ca). ⁶ S¹-³ add mā. ⁷ S¹-³ pamu (S² mi)cehito. ⁸ C. vippañisāri āhuvā.
⁹ B. mānahatā (here and further on) °patanti. ¹⁰ S¹-³ °daso. ¹¹ B. vitattakkam.

Tasmā akhilo dha padhānavā ¹ ||
 nīvaraṇāni pahāya visuddho ||
 mānaṇ ca pahāya asesam ||
 vijjāyantakaro samitāvi ti ² || ||

§ 4. *Ānanda.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā
 pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvīsi āyasmatā
 Vaṅgīsenā pacchāsamaṇena || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Vaṅgīssassa anabhi-
 rati uppannā hoti || rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso āyasmantam Ānandam
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kāmarāgeṇa ḍayhāmi || cittaṃ me pariḍayhati ||
 sādhu nibbāpanam ³ brūhi || anukampāya Gotamā ti || ||

5. Saññāya vipariyesā || cittaṃ-te pariḍayhati ||
 nimittam parivajjehi || subham rāgūpasamhitam ||
 Saṅkhāre parato passa || dukkhato mā ca attato ||
 nibbāpehi mahārāgam || mā ḍayhittho punappunam || ||
 asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi || ekaggam susamāhitam ||
 sati kāyagatā ty-atthu ⁴ || nibbidā-bahulo bhava || ||
 animittam ca bhāvehi || mānānusayam ujjaha ||
 tato mānābhisamayā || upasanto carissasī ti ⁵ || ||

§ 5. *Subhāsītā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo
 ti ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Catūhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti
 na dubbhāsītā || anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnam || kata-
 mehi catuhi ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu subhāsitaṃ yeva bhāsati no
 dubbhāsitaṃ || dhammaṃ yeva bhāsati no adhammaṃ || ||

¹ S¹-³ ya padhānam vā. ² S¹ smitāvi ti S³ smitādvīti; Thera-gāthā 1219-1222.
³ S¹-³ nibbāpana. ⁴ S¹ °gattāttu; S³ °ganyatthu. ⁵ Thera-g. 1223-1226.

piyaṃ yeva bhāsati no appiyaṃ || saccam yeva bhāsati no alikaṃ || Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi āgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti no dubbhāsītā anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnan-ti || ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Subhāsitaṃ uttamam āhu santo ||
dhammaṃ bhaṇe nādhammam taṃ dutiyaṃ ||
piyaṃ bhaṇe nāppiyaṃ taṃ tatiyaṃ ||
saccam bhaṇe nālikam taṃ catutthan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarā-saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

8. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgīsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

9. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāhi¹ gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Tam eva vācam bhāseyya || yāy-attānaṃ na tāpaye ||
pare ca na vihimseyya || sā ve vācā subhāsītā || ||
piyavācam va² bhāseyya || yā vācā paṭinanditā ||
yaṃ anādāya pāpāni || paresaṃ bhāsate piyaṃ || ||
saccam ve³ amatā vācā || esa dhammo sanantano ||
sacce⁴ atthe ca dhamme ca || āhu santo paṭiṭṭhitā || ||
yaṃ buddho⁵ bhāsate vācam || khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā ||
dukkhassantakiriyāya || sā ve vācānaṃ uttamā ti⁶ || ||

§ 6. *Sāriputta.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || poriyā⁷ vācāya vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso⁸ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgīsassa etad ahoṣi || || Ayam

¹ B. sarūpāhi here and further on. ² S^{1,3} vācam eva. ³ S^{1,3} te. ⁴ S^{1,3} sabbo. ⁵ S^{1,3} sambuddho. ⁶ Thera-g. 1227-1230. ⁷ S^{1,3} poriyāya, and further on S¹ only. ⁸ See p. 112, notes 1. 2.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || poriyā vācāya visatthāya anelagulāya atthassa viññāpaniyā || te ca bhikkhū atthikatvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || || Yaṃ nūnāham āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vangiso utthayāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenāñjalim paṇāmetvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ āvuso Sāriputta paṭibhāti maṃ āvuso Sāriputtā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu taṃ āvuso Vangisā ti || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vangiso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Gambhīra-paṇño medhāvī || maggāmaggassa kovidō || ||

Sāriputto mahāpaṇño || dhammaṃ deseti bhikkhunaṃ || ||

sankhittena pi deseti || vitthārena pi bhāsati ||

sālikāya-iva¹ nigghoso || paṭibhānaṃ udīrayi || ||

tassa taṃ desayantassa || suṇanti madhuraṃ giramaṃ ||

sarena rajanīyena || savanīyena vaggunā ||

udaggacittā muditā || sotam odhenti bhikkhavo ti² || ||

§ 7. Pavāraṇā.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migara-mātu-pāsāde mahatā bhikkhu-sanghena saddhim pañcamatthehi bhikkhusatthehi sabbeheva arahantehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tad-ahuposathe pannarase pavāraṇāya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ajjhokāse nisinnō hoti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tunhībhatā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

4. Handa dāni bhikkhave pavārayāmi vo³ na⁴ ca me kiñci garahatha kāyikaṃ vā⁵ vācasikaṃ vā || ||

5. Evaṃ⁶ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto utthayāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-āñjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Na kho mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato kiñci garahāma kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā || Bhagavā

¹ S¹⁻³ sālikāya ca. ² Thera-g. 1231-1233. ³ B. pavāressāmi, omitting vo. ⁴ C. adds vā. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vā here and further on. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ti instead of evaṃ.

hi bhante anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṇḍātassa
maggassa saṇḍanetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaṇṇū
maggavidū maggakovido maggānugā ca bhante etarahi sāvakā
viharanti pacchā samannāgatā || ahaṃ ca kho bhante Bhaga-
vantam pavāremi || na ca me Bhagavā kiñci garahati kāyi-
kaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā ti || ||

6. Na khvāhaṃ te Sāriputta kiñci garabhāmi kāyikaṃ vā
vācasikaṃ vā || Paṇḍito tvam Sāriputta mahāpuṇṇo tvam
Sāriputta puthupaṇṇo tvam Sāriputta hāsapuṇṇo¹ tvam
Sāriputta javanapuṇṇo tvam Sāriputta tikkhapaṇṇo tvam
Sāriputta nibbedhikapuṇṇo tvam Sāriputta || seyyathāpi
Sāriputta raṇṇo cakkavattissa jetṭhaputto pitarā pavattitaṃ
cakkam sammadeva anupavatteti || evam eva kho tvam
Sāriputta mayā anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ samma-
deva anupavattesi ti || ||

7. No ce kira me bhante Bhagavā kiñci garahati kāyikaṃ
vā vācasikaṃ vā || imesam pana bhante Bhagavā pañcannam
bhikkhusatānam na kiñci garahati kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā
ti || ||

8. Imesam pi khvāhaṃ Sāriputta pañcannam bhikkhusatā-
nam na kiñci garabhāmi kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā || imesam
pi Sāriputta pañcannam bhikkhusatānam satṭhi bhikkhū te-
vijjā satṭhi bhikkhū chaḷabhiṇṇā satṭhi bhikkhū ubhato bhā-
gavimuttā atha itare paṇḍāvimuttā ti || ||

9. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso utṭhāyasanā ekamsam utta-
rāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-aṇḍajalim paṇāmetvā Bha-
gavantam etad avoca || ||

10. Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

11. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

12. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso Bhagavantam sammukhā
sarūpāhi gāthābhi abhiṭṭhavi || ||

Ajja pannarase² visuddhiyā ||
bhikkhu-paṇicasatā samāgatā ||
samyojanabandhanacchidā ||
anīghā khīna-punabbhavā isi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ hāsu°.

² S³ pannaraso.

Cakkavatti yathā rājā || amacca-parivārito ||
 samantā anupariyeti || sāgarantaṃ mahim imam || ||
 evam vijitasāṅgamaṃ || satthavāham anuttaram ||
 sāvakā payirūpāsanti || tevijjā maccuhāyino || ||
 sabbe Bhagavato puttā || pulāp-ettha¹ na vijjati ||
 taṃhāsallassa hantāram || vande ādiccabandhunan-ti² || ||

§ 8. *Parosahassaṃ.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhīm
 aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-
 paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti
 samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi
 katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam su-
 nanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahoṣi || || Ayaṃ
 kho Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā
 kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te
 ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannā-
 haritvā ohitasotā dhammam sunanti || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ
 Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhithaveyyan-
 ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarā-
 saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti
 maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso Bhagavantam sammukhā
 sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhithavi || ||

Parosahassaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ || Sugataṃ payirūpāsati ||
 desentaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ || nibbānam akutobhayaṃ || ||
 sunanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ || sammāsambuddha-desitaṃ ||
 sobhati vata sambuddho || bhikkhusaṅgha-purakkhato || ||
 Nāganāmo si Bhagavā || isinaṃ isisattamo ||
 mahāmegho va hutvāna || sāvake³ abhivassati || ||

¹ B. palāsettha.

² Thera-g. 1234-1237.

³ S¹ sāvako.

Divāvihārā nikkhamma || satthudassanakamyatā¹ ||

sāvako te mahāvīra || pāde vandati Vaṅgiso-ti² || ||

7. Kinnu te Vaṅgīsa imā gāthāyo pubbe parivitakkitā
udāhu ṭhānaso va tam³ paṭibhantī ti || ||

8. Na kho me bhante imā gāthāyo pubbe parivitakkitā
atha kho ṭhānaso va mam⁴ paṭibhantī ti || ||

9. Tena hi tam Vaṅgīsa bhiyyosomattāya pubbe aparivita-
takkitā gāthāyo paṭibhantū ti || ||

10. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso Bhagavato
paṭissutvā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavantam pubbe aparivita-
takkitāhi gāthāhi abhiththavi || ||

Ummaggapatham⁵ Mārassa abhibbhuyya ||

carasi pabhijja khilāni ||

tam passatha bandhapamuñcakaram ||

asitam bhāgaso pavibhajjam || ||

Oghassa hi⁶ nittharanattham ||

anekavihitam maggam akkhāsi ||

tasmim te⁷ amate akkhāte ||

dhammaddasā ṭhitā asamhārā || ||

Pajjotakaro ativijjha ||

sabbatṭhitinam atikkamam addasa⁸ ||

ñatvā ca sacchikatvā ca ||

aggam so desayi dasatṭhānam⁹ || ||

Evam sudesite¹⁰ dhamme ||

ko pamādo vijānataṃ dhammam ||

tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane ||

appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti¹¹ || ||

§ 9. Koṇḍañño.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Vēlūvane
kalāṇḍakanivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Aññāsi¹²-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu¹³
sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati

¹ So B. S¹; S³ "kāmātā. ² Thera-g. 1238-1241. ³ S³ omits va. ⁴ S³ omits
va mam. ⁵ S¹ "ummaṅga"; S¹⁻³ and C. "satam. ⁶ B. omits hi. ⁷ B. ce.
⁸ S¹⁻³ atikkammaddā. ⁹ B. dasaddhānam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sute desite. ¹¹ Thera-g.
1242-1245. ¹² S¹ and C. aññā; S³ añño (always). ¹³ S¹⁻³ pāde always.

pāṇihi ca parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Koṇḍañño-haṃ
Bhagavā Koṇḍañño-haṃ Sugatā ti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam
kho āyasmā Aññāsi-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena Bhagavā ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipa-
titvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇihi ca
parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Koṇḍañño haṃ Bhagavā
Koṇḍañño haṃ Sugatā ti || || Yam nūnāham āyasmantam
Aññāsi-Koṇḍaññaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi
abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarā-
saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti
maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso āyasmantam Aññāsi-Koṇḍañ-
ñaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||
Buddhānubuddho so¹ therō || Koṇḍañño tibbanikkamo ||
lābhi sukkhavihārānaṃ || vivekānaṃ abhiṇhaso || ||
yam sāvakena pattabbam || satthusāsana-kārīnaṃ ||
sabb-assa taṃ anuppattam || appamattassa sikkhato² || ||
mahānubhāvo tevijjo || cetopariyāya-kovido ||
Koṇḍañño buddha-sāvako³ || pāde vandati satthuno-ti⁴ || ||
§ 10. *Moggallāna.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-
passe Kālasilāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañca-
mattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeha-eva arahantehi || tesam sudam
āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittam samannesati vippa-
muttam nirupadhim || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam
kho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kālasilāyaṃ
mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhu-
satehi sabbeha-eva arahantehi || tesam sudam āyasmā Mahā-
Moggallāno cetasā cittam samannesati vippamuttam niru-
padhim || || Yam nūnāham āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānaṃ
Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

¹ S¹.³ omit so. ² S¹.³ sikkhito. ³ S¹.³ dāyādo. ⁴ Thera-g. 1246-1248.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso utṭhāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

4. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānam Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhithhavi || ||

Nagassa passe āsinaṃ || munim dukkhassa pāraguṃ ||

sāvakaṃ payirūpāsanti ¹ || tevijjā macchūyino ² || ||

te cetasā anupariyeti ³ || Moggallāno mahiddhiko ||

cittan-nesaṃ samannesam || vippamuttam nirupadhim || ||

evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannam || munim dukkhassa pāraguṃ ||

anekākārasampannam || payirūpāsanti Gotaman-ti ⁴ || ||

§ 11. *Gaggarā.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi sattahi ca ⁵ upāsaka-satehi sattahi ca upāsika-satehi ⁶ anekehi ca devatā-sahashehi || tyāssudaṃ Bhagavā atirocati ⁷ vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgisassa etad aho si || || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sattahi ca upāsakasatehi sattahi ca upāsika-sattehi anekehi ca devatā-sahashehi || tyāssudaṃ Bhagavā atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ sammukhā sarūpāya gāthāya abhithhaveyyanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso utṭhāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

4. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāya gāthāya abhithhavi || ||

¹ S¹ nāgassa° payirūpanti. ² S¹ bhāyino; S³ hamsino. ³ S³ omits te; S¹ pariyeṇti; S³ pariyesanti. ⁴ Thera-g. 1249-1251. ⁵ S^{1,3} omit ca. ⁶ S¹ omit sattahi ca upāsikasatehi here and further on. ⁷ B. ativirocati.

Cando yathā vigatavalāhake nabhe ||
 virocati vītamalo¹ va bhāṇumā ||
 evam pi Aṅgīrasa tvam mahāmuni ||
 atirocasi yasasā sabbalokaṇ-²ti || ||

§ 12. *Vaṅgīsa.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā³ Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅgīso acira⁴-
 arahattappatto hutvā⁵ vimutti-sukha⁶-patisamvedī tāyaṃ
 velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Kāveyyamattā vicarimha pubbe || gāmāgamam purāpu-
 raṃ || ||

ath-addasāma sambuddhaṃ || saddhā no udapajjatha || ||
 So me dhammam adesesi || khandhe āyatānāni || dhātuyo ca ||
 tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna || pabbajim anagāriyaṃ || ||
 Bahunnam vata atthāya || bodhim ajjhagamā muni ||
 bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ca || ye niyāmagataddasā⁷ || ||
 Svāgataṃ vata me asi || mama buddhassa santike ||
 tisso vijjā anuppattā || kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṇ-⁸ti || ||
 Pubbe-nivāsaṃ jānāmi || dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ ||
 tevijjo iddhippattomhi || cetopariyāya-kovido ti || ||

Vaṅgīsa-thera-sam̐yuttaṃ || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Nikkhantaṃ Arati c-eva || Pesalā-atimaññanā ||

Ānandena Subhāsītā || Sāriputta Pavāraṇā ||

Parosahassaṃ Kondañño ||

Moggalānena Gaggaraṃ || Vaṅgīsenā dvādasāti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vigatamalo. ² Thera-g. 1252. ³ B. āyasmā Vaṅgīso. ⁴ B. aciram.
⁵ S¹⁻³ arahattam patto hoti. ⁶ S¹ vimutta; B. "sukhaṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ "hata".
⁸ Coph. Thera-g. 1253-1262.

BOOK IX.—VANA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Viveka.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu
Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato
pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi gehanissite || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa
bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhum saṃvejetu-
kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Vivekakāmo si vanam pavitṭho ||

atha te mano niccharati bahiddhā ||

jano janasmim¹ vinayassu chandaṃ ||

tato sukhī hohisi vītaraṅgo || ||

Aratim pajahāsi so² sato ||

bhavāsi satam taṃ sārāyāmaso³ ||

pātālarajo hi duruttamo⁴ ||

mā tam kāmarajo avāhari⁵ || ||

Sakuno yathā paṃsukunḍito⁶ ||

vidhūnaṃ pātayati sitaṃ rajam ||

evam bhikkhu padhānavā satimā ||

vidhūnaṃ pātayati⁷ sitam rajan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegam
āpādī ti || ||

§ 2. *Upatṭhāna.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vanasmim. ² S¹⁻³ omit so. ³ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ bhavāsi bhavatam
satam taṃ (S³ omits taṃ) sārā (S¹ rā) mayāmaso. ⁴ B. dukkaro. ⁵ S¹⁻³ avam
hari. ⁶ S¹⁻³ sakunī; B. *kuntito; S¹⁻³ *kunḍitā; C. kunḍhito. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sātayati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato supati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhum samvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||
Utthehi bhikkhu kiṃ sesi || ko attho supitena te ||
āturassa hi kā¹ niddā || sallaviddhassa ruppato² ||
yāya saddhāya³ pabbajito || agārasmānagāriyaṃ ||
tam eva saddhaṃ brūhehi⁴ || mā niddāya vasaṃ gamīti || ||

5. Aniccā addhuvā kāmā || yesu mando samucchito⁵ ||
bandhesu⁶ muttam asitaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
chandarāgassa vinayā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||
taṃ ñāṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ⁷ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
bhetvā avijjāṃ vijjāya || āsavānaṃ parikkhayā ||
asokaṃ anupāyāsaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
āraddhaviriyaṃ pahitattaṃ || niccaṃ dāhparakkamaṃ ||
nibbānaṃ abhikaṅkantaṃ || kasmā⁸ pabbajitaṃ tapeti || ||
§ 3. *Kassapagotta* (or *Cheta*).

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Kassapagotto Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kassapagotto divāvihāragato aññataraṃ chetaṃ⁹ ovaḍati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā āyasmato Kassapagottassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ samvejetukāmā yenāyasmā Kassapagotto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Giṛiduggacaraṃ chetaṃ || appapaññaṃ acetasaṃ ||
akāle ovaḍaṃ bhikkhu || mando va paṭibhāti maṃ || ||
suṇoti¹⁰ na vijānāti || āloketi na passati ||
dhammasmim bhaññaṃānasmim || atthaṃ bālo na bujjhati || ||

¹ S¹ hite; S³ kāsī. ² S¹⁻² ruppata. ³ S¹⁻³ saddhā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ brūhesi. ⁵ B. adhuvā; S¹⁻³ pamucchito. ⁶ S¹⁻³ baddhesu. ⁷ So S¹ and C.; S³ dānaṃ; B. paramodānaṃ. ⁸ S¹⁻² abhikkantaṃ tasmā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ cetam. ¹⁰ B. supāti.

sa ce pi dasa pajjote¹ || dhârayissasi Kassapa ||
n-eva dakkhiti rūpāni² || cakkhu hi-ssa na vijjatī ti || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmā Kassapagotto tâya devatâya samve-
jito samvegama âpâditi || ||

§ 4. *Sambahulā (or Cârîka).*

1. Ekam samayam sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti
aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho te bhikkhū vassam vutthā temāsaccayena
cârîkam pakkamimsu || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā te
bhikkhū apassantī paridevamānā tâyam velâyam imam
gātham abhâsi || ||

Arati viya me-jja³ khâyati ||

bahuke disvāna vivitte⁴ âsane ||

te cittakathā bahussutā ||

ko-me Gotama-savakā gatā ti || ||

4. Evam vutte aññatarā devatā tam devatam gāthāya
ajjhabhâsi || ||

Magadham gatā Kosalam gatā ||

ekacchiyā pana Vajja-bhūmiyā⁵ ||

magā viya asaṅgacârino⁶ ||

aniketā viharanti bhikkhavo ti || ||

§ 5. *Ānando.*

1. Ekam samayam âyasmā Ānando Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmā Ānando ativelaṃ
gihisaññattibahulo viharati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā
âyasmato Ānandassa anukampikā atthakāmā âyasmantam
Ānandam samvejetukāmā yenâyasmā Anando ten-upasaṅka-
mi || upasaṅkamitvā âyasmantam Ānandam gāthāya ajjha-
bhâsi || ||

Rukkhamūlagahanam⁷ pasakkiya ||

nibbānam⁸ hadayasmiṃ opiya ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pajjoto. ² B. dakkhati²; S² dakkhijaccandho. ³ S¹⁻³ majjam. ⁴ S² vicitte. ⁵ B. vajji²; S¹⁻³ bhūmiyam gatā. ⁶ C. makatā viya²; S¹⁻³ māṅgākāvi-
yasaṅgacârino. ⁷ B. gahanam; S¹⁻³ gahana. ⁸ S¹⁻³ nibbāna².

jhāya¹ Gotama mā ca² pamādo ||
 kim te bilibilikā³ karissatī ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tāya devatāya samvejito
 samvegam āpādī ti || ||

§ 6. *Anuruddho.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Kosalesu viharati
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho aññatarā Tāvatisa-kāyikā devatā Jālinī
 nāma āyasmato Anuruddhassa purāṇa-dutiyikā yenāyasmā
 Anuruddho ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham gāthāya
 ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tattha cittam paṇidhehi || yattha te vusitam pure ||
 Tāvatisesu devesu || sabbakāmasamiddhisu ||
 purakkhato parivuto || devakaññāhi sobhasi || ||

4. Duggatā devakaññāyo || sakkāyasmim patitṭhitā ||
 te cāpi⁴ duggatā sattā⁵ || devakaññābhipattikā⁶ || ||

5. Na te sukham pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanam ||
 āvāsam naradevānam || tidasānam yasassinan-ti || ||

6. Na tvam bale vijānāsi || yathā arabatam vaco ||
 aniccā sabbe⁷ saṅkhārā || uppada vayasammino ||
 uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho⁸ || ||
 natthidāni punāvāso || devakāyasmim Jālinī ||
 vikkhīṇo⁹ jātisaṃsāro || natthi dāni punabbhavo ti || ||

§ 7. *Nāgadatta.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Nāgadatto¹⁰ Kosalesu viharati
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgadatto atikālena
 gāmaṃ pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā āyas-
 mato Nāgadattassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantam Nā-
 gadattam samvejetu-kāmā yenāyasmā Nāgadatto ten-upa-
 saṅkami || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ jhāya; B. jhāyī. ² B. omits ca. ³ S³ bilikā; C. pilipilikā. Comp. Thera-g. 119 ⁴ S¹⁻³ vāpi. ⁵ B. pattā. ⁶ B. kaññāhi; S¹⁻³ sattikā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sabba. ⁸ For this and the preceding gātha see Devatā-S. II. 1. ⁹ S¹⁻³ vikkhīṇā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ seems to have Nāgadanto.

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgadattaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kāle pavissa¹ Nāgadatta
divā ca āgantvā ativela- ||
cāri² saṃsaṭṭho gahaṭṭhehi ||
saṃānasukhadukkho || ||
bhāyāmi Nāgadattaṃ suppagabbhaṃ ||
kulesu vinibandhaṃ ||
mā heva maccurañño balavato ||
antakassa vasam eyyā ti³ || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgadatto tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegān āpādi ti || ||

§ 8. *Kulagharani* (or *Ogāḷho*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu aññatarasmiṃ kule ativelaṃ ajjhogāḷhappatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhuṃ saṃvejētu-kāmā yā tasmiṃ kule kulagharani tassā vaṇṇam abhinimminivā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Nadītīresu saṇḥāne⁴ sabhāsu rathiyāsu ca ||
janā saṅgama mantenti || mañ ca tañ ca kim⁵ antaran-
ti || ||

5. Bahū hi saddā paccūhā || khamitabbā tapassinā ||
na tena mañkuhotabbo⁶ || na hi tena kilissati || ||
yo ca⁷ saddaparittāsi || vane vātamigo yathā ||
lahucitto ti tam āhu || nāssa sampajjate vatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Vajjiputto* (or *Vesālī*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro Vajjiputtako⁸ bhikkhu Vesaliyaṃ viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ sabbaratti-cāro⁹ hoti || ||

¹ B. pavīsasi. ² S¹ ativelaṃ; B. cāri. ³ B. vasammesīti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ saṇḥāne (or satthāne). ⁵ S¹⁻³ nir°. ⁶ B. tabbaṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ yāva. ⁸ B. vajjī°. ⁹ S¹⁻³ Vesaliyā°; B² rattim; S¹ rattī°, alias °vāro.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu Vesāliyaṃ¹ turiya-tāḷita-vādita-nighosa-saddaṃ sutvā paridevamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abbhāsi ||

Ekakā mayam araṇṇe viharāma ||
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmiṃ² dārukaṃ ||
etadisikāya rattiya³ ||
ko sunāma amhehi pāpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho yā tasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabbhāsi || ||
Ekako⁴ tvaṃ araṇṇe viharasi ||
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmiṃ² dārukaṃ ||
tassa te bahukā pihayanti ||
nerayikā viya saggagaminan-ti⁵ || ||

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito samvegam apāditi || ||

§ 10. *Sajjhāya (or Dhamma).*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ aṇṇatara bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aṇṇatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so⁶ bhikkhu yaṃ sudaṃ pubbe ativeḷaṃ sajjhāya bahulo viharati || so aparena samayena appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkasāyati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno dhammam asuṇantī yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabbhāsi || ||
Kasmā tvaṃ dhammapadāni bhikkhu ||
nādhīyasi bhikkhūhi saṃvasanto ||
sutvāna dhammaṃ labhati-ppasādaṃ ||
diṭṭheva dhamme labhati-ppasaṃsan-ti || ||

5. Ahu pure dhammapadesu chando ||
yāva virāgena⁷ samāgamimha⁸ ||

¹ B³ Vesaliyā. ² B; C. apavittam; B. pavana°. ³ In S³ the first t of rattiya is erased. ⁴ B. eko va. ⁵ Cf. Fausbøll's Dhammapada, p. 391-2. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ceso (or veso). ⁷ B. adds na. ⁸ S¹⁻³ °gamimhi; next pada °gamimhi.

yato virāgena samāgamimha ||
 yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ¹ va suttaṃ va mutaṃ² ||
 aññāya nikkhepanam āhu santo ti || ||

§ 11. *Ayoniso* (or *Vitakkita*).

1. Ekam samayam aññātaro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato
 pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi || seyyathidaṃ kāma-
 vitakkaṃ vyāpāda-vitakkaṃ vihiṃsa-vitakkaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa
 bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhuṃ saṃveje-
 tukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhuṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Ayoniso manasikārā || bho vitakkehi majjasi³ ||
 ayonim paṇissajja || yoniso anuvicintaya⁴ || ||
 Sathhāraṃ dhammam ārabba || saṅgham silānivattano ||
 adhigacchasi pāmojjaṃ || pītisukham asaṃsayam ||
 tato pāmojjabahulo || dukkhass-antaṃ karissasīti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegam
 apādāti || ||

§ 12. *Majjhantiko* (or *Saṇḍika*).

1. Ekam samayam aññātaro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā yena
 so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā tassa bhikkhuno santike imaṃ gātham
 abhāsi || ||

Thite majjhantike kāle || sannisinnesu⁵ pakkhisu ||
 saṇateva mahāraññaṃ⁶ || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhāti maṃ || ||

4. Thite majjhantike kāle || sannisinnesu pakkhisu ||
 saṇateva mahāraññaṃ || sā rati paṭibhāti man-ti⁷ || ||

§ 13. *Pākatindriya* (or *Sambahulā bhikkhū*).

1. Ekam samayam sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe uddhatā uṇṇalā capalā mukharā

¹ S^{1,3} yitthaṃ. ² S² mutaṇḍa; S¹ kemutaṇḍa. ³ S^{1,3} so vi^o; B. khajjasi.
⁴ B. anuvicintaya. ⁵ B. sannisinnesu. ⁶ B. brahāraññaṃ. ⁷ Repetition of
 Devatā-S. II. 5, where the title Sakamāno (given by B.) is to be read Saṇḍamāno.

vikinnavâcâ mutthassatino asampajānâ asamâhitâ vibbhanta-cittâ pâkatiñdriyâ || ||

2. Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ tesam bhikkhūnaṃ anukampikâ atthakāmâ te bhikkhū samvejetu-kāmâ yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvâ te bhikkhū gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||
Sukhajîvino pure âsum || bhikkhū Gotama-sâvakâ ||
anicchâ piṇḍam esanâ || anicchâ sayanâsanam ||
loke aniccatam ñatvâ || dukkhass-antam akamsu te || ||
dupposam katvâ attānam || gāme gāmaṇikâ viya ||
bhutvâ bhutvâ nipajjanti || parâgâresu mucchitâ ||
saṅghassa añjalim katvâ || idh-ekacce vadām¹-ahaṃ || ||
appaviddhâ² anāthâ te || yathâ petâ tath-eva te ||
ye kho pamattâ viharanti || te me sandhâya bhâsitam ||
ye appamattâ viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-ti³ || ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū tâya devatâya samvejitâ samvegam âpâdun-ti⁴ || ||

§ 14. *Paduma-puppha* (or *Puṇḍarika*).

1. Ekam samayam aṇṇataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aṇṇatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtapatikanto pokkharaniṃ ogahetvâ padumam upa-siṅghati ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakāmâ tam bhikkhum samveje-tukāmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ tam bhikkhum gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||
Yam etaṃ vârijaṃ pupphaṃ || adinnam upasiṅghasi ||
ekaṅgam etaṃ theyyānam || gandhattheno si mārīsā ti || ||

5. Na harāmi na bhañjāmi || ârā siṅghāmi vârijaṃ ||
atha kena nu vaṇṇena || gandhattheno ti vuccati || ||
yvāyaṃ bhisāni khaṇati || puṇḍarīkāni bhuñjati ||
evam âkiṇṇakammanto⁵ || kasmā eso⁶ na vuccati || ||

¹ B. vandām. ² B. appavittā. ³ Repetition of Devaputta-S. III. 5.
⁴ S² âpâdipsuti; S¹ âpâditi. ⁵ S^{1,3} akhiṇa; C. notices this reading, writing âkhiṇa. ⁶ B. sote.

6. âkinnaluddo puriso || dhâti celam¹ va makkhito ||
 tasmim me vacanam natthi || tañ cārahāmi vattave² || ||
 anañgaṇassa posassa || niccam sucigavesino ||
 vāḷaggamattam pāpassa || abbhāmatam vā khāyati || ||
 7. addhā mam yakkha jānāsi || atho mam³ anukampasi ||
 puna pi yakkha vajjesi⁴ || yadā passasi edisam || ||
 8. neva tam upājivāmi⁵ || na pi te katakammase⁶ ||
 tvam eva bhikkhu jāneyya || yena gaccheyya suggatin ti || ||
 9. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito sam-
 vegam āpāditi || ||

Vana-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Viveka Uppatthānañ ca || Kassapagottena ca ||
 Sambahulā Anando || Anuruddho Nāgadattañ ca ||
 Kulagharanī Vajjiputto || Vesalī Sūjjhāyena ca ||
 Ayoniso Majjhantikālamhi ca || Pākatindriya-paduma-
 pupphena cuddasa bhaveti⁷ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ velam. ² S¹⁻³ tañca arahāmi²; S³ vattameva. ³ B. me. ⁴ B. vajjāsi;
 C. jānāsi (?). ⁵ B. °jivāma. ⁶ S¹⁻³ bhatakambhase.

⁷ In S¹⁻³ Vivekakāmañca Vuttthānam Ce (or je) taputtena Cārikam Ānando
 Anuruddho ca Nāgadattena sattamam Ogāḷho Vajjiputto ca Dhammañceva
 Vitakkitam Sapikāya Sambahulā-bhikkhū Pundarikena cuddasīti.

BOOK X.—YAKKHA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Indako.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Indakūṭe pabbate Indakassa yakkhassa bhavane ||

2. Atha kho Indako yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Rūpaṃ na jīvan-ti vadanti buddhā ||

kathaṃ nvayaṃ vindat-imam sarīraṃ ||

kut-assa atthīyakapiṇḍam eti ||

kathaṃ nvayaṃ sajjati gabbharasmin-ti ||

3. Pathamaṃ kalalaṃ hoti || kalalā hoti abbudaṃ ||

abbudā jāyate pesi || pesi nibbattati ghano ||

ghanā pasākhā jāyanti || kesā lomā nakhāni ca¹ ||

yañ c-assa bhūñjati mātā || annam pānañ ca bhojanaṃ ||

tena so tattha yāpeti || mātukucchigato naro ti ||

§ 2. *Sakka.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate ||

2. Atha kho Sakka-nāmakō yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Sabbaganthapahīnassa² || vippanuttassa te sato ||

samaṇassa na taṃ sādhu || yad aññaṃ anusāsati ti³ ||

3. Yena kenaci vaṇṇena || saṃvāso Sakka jāyati ||

na tam aruhati sappañño || manasā anukampitum ||

manasā ce pasannena || yad aññaṃ anusāsati ||

na tena hoti saṃyutto || sānukampā⁴ anuddaya ti ||

¹ B. nakhāpi ca. ² St.³ °gandha°. ³ B. anusāsati. ⁴ B. yānukampā.

§ 3. *Sucilomo.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharatī Taṅkita-
mañce Suciloma-yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Kharo ca yakkho Sucilomo ca
yakkho Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti || ||

3. Atha kho Kharo yakkho Sucilomaṃ yakkham etad
avoca || || Eso samaṇo ti || ||

4. N-eso samaṇo samaṇako eso || yāva jānāmi yadi vā so
samaṇo yadi vā pana so samaṇako ti || ||

5. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-
saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanā-
mesi ¹ || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā kāyaṃ apanāmesi ¹ ||

7. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Bhāyasi maṃ samaṇa ti || ||

8. Na khvāhaṃ taṃ ² āvuso bhāyāmi || api ca te samphasso
pāpako ti || ||

9. Pañhaṃ taṃ ² samaṇa pucchissāmi || sace me na vyāka-
rissasi || cittaṃ vā te khipissāmi hadayaṃ vā te phālessāmi ||
pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya ³ khipissāmi ti || ||

10. Na khvāhaṃ taṃ āvuso passāmi sadevake loke samā-
rake sabrahmāke sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sa devama-
nussāya yo me cittaṃ va khipeyya hadayaṃ vā phāleyya ||
pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya khipeyya || api ca tvam
āvuso puccha yad ākaṅkhasī ti || ||

11. Rāgo ca doso ca kuto nidānā ||
arati rati lomahaṃso kutojā ||
kuto samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā ||
kumārakā dhaṅkam iv-ossajantī ti || ||

12. Rāgo ca doso ca ito nidānā ||
arati rati lomahaṃso itojā ||
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā ||
kumārakā dhaṅkam iv-ossajanti || ||
Snehajā attasambhūtā || nigrodhasseva khandhajā ||
puthū visattā kāmesu || māluvā va vitattā vane || ||

¹ B. °nāmeti.² S¹-³ omit taṃ.³ B. pāraṃ°.

Ye naṃ pajānanti yato nidānaṃ¹ ||
 te naṃ vinodenti suṇohi yakkha ||
 te duttaram oghaṃ imaṃ taranti ||
 atinṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavāyā ti || ||

§ 4. *Maṇibhaddo.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Maṇimā-
 lake² cetiye Maṇibhaddassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Maṇibhaddo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-
 saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
 abhāsi || ||

[Satimato sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukhaṃ edhati ||
 satimato su ve seyyo || verā ca parimuccatī ti³ || ||]

3. Satimato⁴ sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukhaṃ edhati ||
 satimato su ve⁵ seyyo || verā na parimuccatī⁶ || ||
 yassa sabbam ahorattam⁷ || ahimsāya rato mano ||
 mettāṃ so sabbabhūtesu || veraṃ tassa na kenaci ti || ||

§ 5. *Sānu.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā upāsikāya Sānu
 nāma putto yakkhena gahito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho sā upasikā paridevamānā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ
 gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

[Sā hūti⁸ me arahataṃ || iti me arahataṃ sutāṃ ||
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kiṇanti Sānunā ti⁹ || ||]
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva¹⁰ pakkhassa atthamī ||
 pāthihāriyapakkhañca || atthaṅga-susamāhitam¹¹ || ||
 uposatham upavasanti¹² || iti¹³ me arahataṃ sutāṃ ||
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kiṇanti Sānunā ti || ||
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva pakkhassa atthamī ||
 pāthihāriyapakkhañca || atthaṅga-susamāhitam || ||

¹ S^{1,3} nidānā. ² S^{1,3} maṇimālā⁹ (or cāla). ³ This gāthā is in B. only.
⁴ S^{1,3} sati⁹ always. ⁵ S^{1,3} save⁹. ⁶ B. adds ca; S^{1,3} muccatiti. ⁷ S^{1,3}
 ratim. ⁸ MS. hutī. ⁹ In B. only. ¹⁰ B. catuddasim⁹ yāva here and further
 on. ¹¹ B. atthaṅgam susamāgatam. ¹² Here S^{1,3} intercalate brahmacariyaṃ
 caranti ye na tehi yakkhā kiṇanti—which will occur further on. ¹³ B. iti here
 and above.

- uposatham upavasanti || brahmacariyam caranti ye¹ ||
 na tehi yakkhâ kîlanti || iti me² arahatam sutam || ||
 Sâṇum pabuddham³ vajjâsi || yakkhânam vacanam idam ||
 mâ kâsi pâpakam kammam || âviṇ vâ yadivâ raho || ||
 saceva⁴ pâpakam kammam || karissasi karosi vâ ||
 na te dukkhâ pamuty-atthi || uppaccâpi⁵ palâyato ti || ||
 4. Matam va⁶ amma rodanti || yo⁶ vâ jivam na dissati ||
 jîvantam amma passantî || kasmâ mam amma rodasîti || ||
 5. Matam va puttam⁷ rodanti || yo vâ jivam na dissati ||
 yo ca kâmeva⁸ jivâna || punar âgacchate idha ||
 tam vâpi putta rodanti || puna jivam mato⁹ hi so || ||
 kukkuḷâ ubbhato tâta || kukkuḷam patitum icchasi || ||
 narakâ ubbhato tâta || narakam patitum icchasi ||
 abhidhâvatha¹⁰ bhaddan-te || kassa ujjhâpayâmase ||
 âdittâ nibhatam¹¹ bhaṇḍam || puna ñayhitum icchasi¹² || ||

§ 6. *Piyaṅkara.*

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Anuruddho Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||
 2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Anuruddho rattiyaṁ paccûsasamayam paccuṭṭhâya dhammapadâni bhâsati || ||
 3. Atha kho Piyaṅkara-mâtâ¹³ yakkhinî puttakam evam tosesi || ||

Mâ saddam karî Piyaṅkara ||
 bhikkhu dhammapadâni bhâsati ||
 api ca¹⁴ dhammapadam vijânîya ||
 paṭipajjema hitâya no siyâ || ||
 pâṇesu ca samyamâmase ||
 sampajānamusâ na bhaṇâmase¹⁵ ||
 sikkhema susilyam attano || .
 api muccema¹⁶ pisâca-yoniyâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Punabbasu.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

¹ S³ ca instead of ye. ² B. sâhu vo. ³ B. sâṇupavuddham. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit va.
⁵ S¹⁻³ 'ti; B. upeccâpi. ⁶ B. vâ; S¹⁻³ ye. ⁷ B. putta. ⁸ B. and S¹ (perhaps S³) ca; C. pa^o (?). ⁹ S¹⁻³ jivamaṇo. ¹⁰ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ abhiyâvata.
¹¹ S³ nilutaṇi. ¹² Cf. Dhammapada, p. 402-6. ¹³ B. piyaṅgara^o always.
¹⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ bhaṇemase. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ muccema.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-pāṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabbam cetasā samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Punabbasu-mātā yakkhiṇī puttake¹ evam toseti || ||

Tuṇhī Uttarike hohi || tuṇhi hohi Punabbasu ||
yāvāham buddhasetṭhassa || dhammam sossāmi satthuno || ||
nibbānam Bhagavā āhu || sabbaganthappamocanam² ||
ativelā ca me hoti || asmiṃ dhamme piyāyanā || ||
Piyo loke sako putto || piyo loke sako pati ||
tato piyatarā mayham || assa dhammassa magganā || ||
na hi putto pati vā pi || piyo dukkhā pamocaye ||
yathā saddhammasavanam || dukkhā moceti paṇinam || ||
Loke dukkhapare tasmim || jarāmarasasamyutte ||
jarāmarasamokkhāya || yam dhammam abhisambuddham³ ||
tam dhammam sotum icchāmi || tuṇhī hohi Punabbasū ti || ||

4. Amma⁴ na vyāharissāmi || tuṇhībhūtāyaṃ Uttarā ||
dhammam eva nisāmehi || saddhamasavanam sukham ||
saddhammassa anaññāya || amma dukkham carāmaṣe || ||
Esa devamānussānam || sammūlhānam pabhaṅkaro ||
buddho antimasarīro || dhammam deseti⁵ cakkhumā || ||
5. Sādhū kho paṇḍito nāma || putto jāto ure seyyo⁶ ||
putto me buddhasetṭhassa || dhammam suddham⁷ piyāyati || ||
Punabbasu sukhī hohi || ajjāhamhi samuggatā ||
diṭṭhāni ariyasaccāni || Uttarā pi suṇatu me ti || ||

§ 8. *Sudatto*.⁸

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Sītavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagaham anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena || ||

3. Assosi kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddho kiro loke uppanno ti || tāvad eva pana Bhagavantam dassanāya upasāṅkamitu-kāmo ahoṣi⁹ ||

¹ S¹, S² puttakam. ² S¹, S² "gandha"; C. ganṭha. ³ B. "buddham". ⁴ B. amma always. ⁵ S¹, S² deseti. ⁶ S¹ putto jāto; S¹, S² uredayo. ⁷ B. buddham; S¹, S² dhammasuddham. ⁸ This episode is found also in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 1-4. ⁹ B. hoti.

4. Ath-assa Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahosi ||
Akâlo kho ajja Bhagavantam dassanâya upasaṅkamitum ||
svedânâham¹ kâlena Bhagavantam dassanâya upasaṅkamissâ-
mîti buddhagatâya² satiyâ nipajji || rattiyâ sudam tikkhattum
vuṭṭhâsi pabhâtan-ti maññamâno || ||

5. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sîvathika³-
dvâram ten-upasaṅkami || amanussâ dvâram vivarimsu || ||

6. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nagaramhâ
nikkhamantassa âloko antaradhâyi andhakâro pâtur ahosi ||
bhayam chambhitattam lomahamso udapâdi || tato ca puna
nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho Sîvako⁴ yakkho antarahito saddam anussâ-
vesi⁵ || ||

Satam hatthî satam assâ || satam assasari⁶ rathâ ||
satam kaṇṇâ-sahassâni || âmuttamanîkuṇḍalâ ||
ekassa padavîtiḥârassa || kalam nâgghanti solasiṃ || ||
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || na paṭikkamanan-ti⁷ || ||

8. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro
antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || Yam ahosi bhayam chambhi-
tattam lomahamso so paṭipassambhi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho || pe⁸ ||

10. Tatiyam pi Anâthapiṇḍikassa âloko antaradhâyi
andhakâre pâtur ahosi || bhayam chambhitattam loma-
hamso udapâdi || tato ca puna nivattitukâmo ahosi || ||
Tatiyam pi kho Sîvako yakkho antarahito saddam anussâ-
vesi || ||

Satam hatthî satam assâ || satam assasari⁶ rathâ ||
satam kaṇṇâsahassâni || âmuttamanîkuṇḍalâ ||
ekassa padavîtiḥârassa || kalam nâgghanti solasiṃ || ||
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || no paṭikkamanan-ti⁹ || ||

11. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro

¹ S¹⁻³ sodânâham. ² B. gamissamîti °gukâya; S¹ °gûthâya; S³ °gûkâya.
³ S¹⁻³ sîtavana. ⁴ B. Sîvako always. ⁵ B. anusâvesi; S¹ anusâsepsi. ⁶ B.
assatari. ⁷ S¹⁻³ paṭikkantan-ti as in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 3. ⁸ The abridgment
is in S¹⁻³ only; B. has the full text. ⁹ Same remarks as above.

antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhi-
tattaṃ lomahaṃso so paṭippassambhi || ||

12. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sîtavanam
[yena Bhagavâ] ¹ ten-upasankami || ||

13. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattiyaṃ paccûsasama-
yaṃ paccuṭṭhâya ajjhokâse caṅkamati || ||

14. Addasâ kho Bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ
dûrato va âgacchantam || disvâna caṅkamâ orohitvâ paññat-
tâsane nisidi || nisajja kho Bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gaha-
patim etad avoca || || Ehi Sudattâ ti || ||

15. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati nâmena maṃ
Bhagavâ âlapatîti tatth-eva Bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ
nipatitvâ gahapatim etad avoca || || Kacci bhante Bhagavâ
sukham asayitthâ ti ² || ||

Sabbadâ ve sukham seti || brâhmaṇo parinibbuto ||
yo na limpati kâmesu || sîtibhûto nirupadhi || ||
sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ || vineyya ³ hadaye daram ||
upasanto sukham seti || santim pappuyya cetasâ ti ⁴ || ||

§ 9. *Sukkâ* (1).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane
kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sukkā bhikkhunī mahatiyaṃ
parisāya parivutā dhammam deseti || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho
Râjagahe rathikāya rathikam ⁵ siṅghâṭakena siṅghâṭakam
upasankamitvâ tâyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gâthāyo abhâsi || ||

Kim me katā ⁶ Râjagahe manussā ||
madhupitā va acchare ye ⁷ ||

Sukkam na payirûpāsanti || desentim ⁸ amatam padam || ||
tañca pana ⁹ appaṭivānīyaṃ || asecanakam ovajam ¹⁰ ||
pivanti maññe sappaññā || valâhakam iva panthagûti ¹¹ || ||

§ 10. *Sukkâ* (2).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane
kalandakanivâpe || ||

¹ In B. only. ² B. vasittâtî. ³ S¹⁻³ veneyya. ⁴ Cullavagga, VI. 4. 4.
⁵ S¹⁻³ rathiyāyanathiyam (S¹ ratiyam). ⁶ S¹ omits me; C. katti. ⁷ B. mad-
huppitā vasettiye. ⁸ B. desantim; S¹ desintim. ⁹ B. omits pana. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³
asevane (S¹ na) kâmovajam. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ ivaddhagûti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Sukkāya bhikkhuniyā bhojanam adāsi || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikaṃ¹ singhātakena singhātakam upasaṅkamitvā tayaṃ velāyam imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Puññaṃ vata pasavi² bahum ||

sapañño vatāyam upāsako ||

yo Sukkāya adāsi bhojanam ||

sabbaganthehi³ vippamuttiyā ti⁴ || ||

§ 11. *Cīrā* (or *Virā*).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Cīrāya⁵ bhikkhuniyā cīvaram adāsi || ||

3. Atha kho Cīrāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikaṃ⁶ singhātakena singhātakam upasaṅkamitvā tayaṃ velāyam imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Puññaṃ vata pasavi⁷ bahum ||

sapañño vatāyam upāsako ||

yo Cīrāya adāsi cīvaram ||

sabbayogehi⁸ vippamuttiyā ti || ||

§ 12. *Ālavam*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Ālaviyam viharati Ālavakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Nikkhama samaṇā ti || ||

Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā nikkhami || ||

Pavisa samaṇā ti ||

Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

3. Dutiyam pi kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Nikkhama samaṇā ti || ||
Sādhāvusoti Bhagavā nikkhami || ||
Pavisa samaṇā ti || ||
Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ rathiyāya (S³ rathiyā) rathiyam. ² S¹ pasavi; B. passavi. ³ S¹⁻³ gandhehi. ⁴ S¹⁻³ vippamuttīyāti here and further on. ⁵ S¹ virāya; S³ vitārā-gāya always. ⁶ S¹⁻³ rathiyāya rathiyam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ pasavi; B. as above. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sabbasogehi (S³ geha).

4. Tatiyam pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā
nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇāti || || Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā
pāvisi || ||

5. Catuttham pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || ||

6. Na kho paṇāham āvuso nikkhamissāmi || yan-te karaṇi-
yam tam karohīti || ||

7. Pañham tam samaṇa pucchissāmi || sace me na karissasi
cittam vā te khipissāmi hadayam vā te phālessāmi pādesu
vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya¹ khipissāmiti || ||

8. Na khvāhan-tam āvuso passāmi sadevake loke samārake
sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya
yo me cittam vā khipeyya hadayam vā phāleyya pādesu vā
gahetvā pāragaṅgāya khippeya || api ca tvam āvuso puccha
yad ākaṅkhasīti || ||

9. Kimsūdha vittam purisassa seṭṭham ||

kimsu sucinṇam sukham āvahāti ||

kimsu have sādutaram² rasānam ||

katham jīvim jīvitam āhu seṭṭhan-ti || ||

10. Saddhidha vittam purisassa seṭṭham ||

dhammo sucinṇo sukham āvahāti ||

saccam have sādutaram rasānam ||

paññājīvim jīvitam āhu seṭṭhanti || ||

11. Katham su tarati ogham || katham su tarati appaṇam ||

katham su dukkham acceti || katham su parisujjhati ti || ||

12. Saddhāya tarati ogham || appamādena appaṇam ||

viriyena dukkham acceti || paññāya parisujjhati || ||

13. Katham su labhate paññam || katham su vindate dha-
nam || ||

katham su kittim pappoti || katham mittāni ganthati ||

asmā lokā param lokam || katham pecca na socatīti || ||

14. Saddahāno arahatam || dhammam nibbānapattiyaṃ ||

sussūsā³ labhate paññam || appamatto vicakkhaṇo || ||

Paṭirūpakārī dhuravā || utṭhātā vindate dhanam ||

¹ B. pāram° here and further on. ² S¹⁻³ sādhu° here and further on.
³ B. sussusam.

saccena kittim pappoti || dadam mittāni ganthati || ||
 asmā lokā param lokam || evam pecca na socati ¹ || ||
 Yass-ete caturo dhammā || saddhassa gharam esino ||
 saccam damo ² dhiti cāgo || sa ve pecca na socati ||
 asmā lokā param lokam || evam pecca na socati ³ || ||
 Ingha aññe pi pucchassa || puthu-samaṇa-brāhmaṇe ||
 yadi ⁴ saccā damā ⁵ cāgā || khantya bhiyyo dha ⁶ vijjatīti || ||
 15. Katham nu dāni puccheyyam || puthu-samaṇa-brāh-
 maṇe ||
 yo haṃ ⁷ ajja pajānāmi || yo attho ⁸ samparāyiko || ||
 atthāya vata me buddho || vāsāyājavim āgato ⁹ ||
 yo ¹⁰ haṃ ajja pajānāmi || yatha dinnam mahapphalam || ||
 so ahaṃ vicarissāmi || gāmā gāmaṃ purā puram ||
 namassamāno sambuddham || dhammassa ca sudham-
 matan-ti ¹¹ || ||
 Indaka-vaggo ¹² || ||
 Tass-uddānam || ||
 Indako Sakka ¹³-Lomo ca ¹⁴ || Maṇibhaddo ¹⁵ ca Sānu ca ||
 Piyanakara ¹⁶-Punabbasu || Sudatto ca dve Sukkā Cīrā
 Alavan-ti ¹⁷ || ||
 Yakkha-samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ These last two padas are in B. only. ² All the MSS. dhammo. ³ These two padas are in S^{1,3} only. Their place has been interchanged in the Burmese and Singhalese MSS. ⁴ S^{1,3} iti. ⁵ B. dhammā. ⁶ S¹ eva; S³ na. ⁷ S³ soham; B. svāham. ⁸ S^{1,3} cattho. ⁹ S^{1,3} āgamā. ¹⁰ S^{1,3} so. ¹¹ The first two gāthās are the repetition of Devatā-S. VIII. 3. ¹² In B. only; S^{1,3} put here the final mention. ¹³ B. yakkha. ¹⁴ S^{1,3} suci. ¹⁵ S^{1,3} bhaddo. ¹⁶ B. piyaṅgara. ¹⁷ S^{1,3} Ājavakena dvādasāti.

BOOK XI.—SAKKA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Suvira*.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave asurā² deve abhiyaṃsu³ || aha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suviraṃ⁴ devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete⁵ tāta Suvira asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta Suvira asure paccuyyāhīti⁶ || || Evam bhaddanta⁷ vā ti kho bhikkhave Suviro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi⁸ || ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suviraṃ devaputtam āmantesi || Ete tāta Suvira asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta Suvira asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhaddanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Suviro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suviraṃ devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete tāta Suvira asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta Suvira asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhaddanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Suviro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||

¹ B. bhaddanto. ² B. asurā always. ³ So B. C.; S¹⁻³ abhiyimsu always. ⁴ B. suviram always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ etha always. ⁶ S² paccuyyāsīti (twice). ⁷ S³ bhaddanta always. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ āhāresi always.

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīraṃ
devaputtam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Anuṭṭhaham avāyamam¹ || sukham yatrādhigacchati ||
Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tattheva pāpayā ti ||

8. Alasassa² anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiccāni kārāye ||
sabbakāmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varaṃ disan-ti³ ||

9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantaṃ sukham edhati⁴ ||
Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti ||

10. Akammanā⁵ devaseṭṭha || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukham ||
asokam anupāyāsam || tam me Sakka varaṃ disan-ti ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena⁶ || koci kvaci na jīyati⁷ ||
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Suvīra tattha gacchāhi ||
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti⁸ ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam⁹
puññaphalam upajivamāno devānam Tāvatisānam issariyā-
dhipaccam rajjam karonto utthāna-viriyassa vaṇṇavādī bha-
vissati || idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ
svākhyaṭe¹⁰ dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā utthaheyyātha
ghaṭeyyātha va yameyyātha appattassa pattiya¹¹ anadhigatassa
adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikariyāyā ti¹² ||

§ 2. *Susīma.*

1. Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo
ti ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca ||

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave asurā deve abhiyaṃsu || atha
kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ¹³ devaputtam
āmantesi || ete tāta Susīma asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta
Susīma asure paccuyyāhiti || Evam bhadanta¹⁴ vā ti kho
bhikkhave Susīmo devaputto Sakassa devānam indassa paṭi-
ssutvā pamādam āpādesi¹⁴ ||

¹ B. avāyamam always; C. also. ² B. alasassa; C. alasvāyam (=alaso
ayam). ³ S¹⁻³ disāti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ yattha alaso "accanta". ⁵ S¹⁻³ akammunā. ⁶ S¹⁻³
akārāna here only. ⁷ B. jīyati. ⁸ These gāthās will be found again in the next
sutta. ⁹ S¹⁻³ saḡa. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ svākkhāte always. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ add — pe — here and
further on. ¹² B. susīmaṃ always. ¹³ B. bhadante. ¹⁴ Same remarks as in
No. 1.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ devaputtam āmantesi || pa || dutiyam pi pamādam āpādesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ devaputtam āmantesi || pa || tatiyam pi pamādam āpādesi¹ || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ devaputtam gāthāya ajjhābhāsi || ||

Anuṭṭhaham avāyamaṃ || sukham yatrādhigacchati || ||

Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañ ca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

8. Alasassa anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiccāni kāraye² ||
sabbakāmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantaṃ sukham edhati ||
Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

10. Akammaṇā devaseṭṭha³ || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukham ||
asokam anupāyāsaṃ || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena || koci kvaci na jīyati ||
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Susīma tattha gacchāhi ||
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti⁴ || ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam puññaphalaṃ upajīvamāno devānaṃ Tāvātimsānam issariyā-dhipaccaṃ rajjam karonto utthānaviriyassa vaṇṇavādī bhavissati || idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobbheṭṭha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā utthāheyyātha ghaṭeyyātha vāyameyyātha appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā ti || ||

§ 3. *Dhajaggam.*

1. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosaṃ || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūḥho⁵ aho si || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvātipse āmantesi || || Sa ce mārīsā devānam saṅgāmagatānaṃ

¹ The abridgments are in B. only. ² S¹⁻² alasassa. ³ S³ seṭṭham. ⁴ Same varieties of reading as in the preceding number besides those noticed here.

⁵ B. samuppabyūḥho always.

uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā mam-eva tasmim samaye dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || mamaṃhi vo dhajaggam ullokayataṃ yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

6. No ce me dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Pajāpatissa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

7. No ce Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Varuṇassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

8. No ce Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Īśānassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Īśānassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

9. Tam kho pana bhikkhave Sakkassa vā devānam indassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ || Pajāpatissa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ || Varuṇassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ || Īśānassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ || yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyethā pi no pi¹ pahiyetha || ||

10. Tam kissa hetu || || Sakko hi bhikkhave devānam indo avitarāgo avitadoso avitamoho bhīru chambhī utrāsi palāyiti || ||

11. Ahaṃ ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi || sa ce tumhākam bhikkhave araññāgatānam vā rukkhamaḷāgatānam vā suññāgāragatānam vā uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā mam eva tasmim samaye anussareyyātha || || Iti pi so Bhagavā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammaśārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || ||

12. Mamaṃ hi vo bhikkhave anussarataṃ yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

¹ S^o B. omit pi.

13. No ce mam anussareyyâtha atha dhammam anussa-reyyâtha || Svâkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akâliko chipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhîti || ||

14. Dhammam hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

15. No ce dhammam anussareyyâtha atha saṅgham anussa-reyyâtha || || Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || ñâyapaṭipanno Bhaga-vato sâvaka-saṅgho || sâmicipaṭipanno¹ Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho yad idam cattâri purisayugâni aṭṭha purisa-puggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhi-neyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassâ ti || ||

16. Saṅgham hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

17. Tam kissa hetu || || Tathâgato hi bhikkhave araham sammâsambuddho vitarâgo vitadoso vitamoho abhîru accham-bhî anutrâsî apalâyî ti || ||

18. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâ-param etad avoca satthâ || ||

Araññe rukkhamûle vâ || suññâgare vâ² bhikkhavo || anussaretha³ sambuddham || bhayam tumhâkam⁴ no siyâ || ||

No ce buddham sareyyâtha || lokajettham narâsabham || atha dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam || || No ce dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam || atha saṅgham sareyyâtha || puññakkhetam⁵ anuttaram || || Evam buddham sarantânam || dhammam saṅghaṇ ca bhi-kkhavo ||

bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ || lomahamso na hessatî ti⁶ || ||

§ 4. *Vepacitti* (or *Khanti*).

1. Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || pa ||

2. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

¹ B. ²ppatipanno always. ²S¹⁻³ va. ³ B. anussareyyâtha. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tumhâka. ⁵ B. puññakkhetam here and above. ⁶ B. omits ti.

3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūho ahoṣi ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āman-
tesī || Sace mārisā devānaṃ asurasāṅgāme samupabbūhe
asurā jineyyuṃ devā parājeyyuṃ || yena naṃ¹ Sakkam
devānaṃ indaṃ kaṇṭhe² pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā
mama santike āneyyātha asurapuran-ti || ||

5. Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse
āmantesī || Sace mārisā devānaṃ asurasāṅgāme samu-
pabbūhe devā jineyyuṃ asurā parājeyyuṃ || yena naṃ Vepa-
cittim³ asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā
mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammam⁴ sabhan-ti || ||

6. Tasmīṃ kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jinīṃsu
asurā parājīṃsu || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā Vepacittim
asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakassa
devānaṃ indassa santike ānesum Sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ || ||

8. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe
pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho Sakkam devānaṃ indaṃ
Sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ pavisantaṃ ca nikkhamantaṃ ca asa-
bhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāseti || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devā-
naṃ indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Bhayā nu mathavā Sakka⁵ || dubbalyā no⁶ titikkhasi⁷ ||
suṇanto pharusam vācam || sammukhā Vepacittino ti || ||

10. Nāham bhayā na dubbalyā || khamāmi⁸ Vepacittino ||
kathaṃ hi mādiso viññū || bālena paṭisamyuje-ti || ||

11. Bhiyyo bālā pakujjheyyuṃ⁹ || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||
tasmā blusena daṇḍena || dhīro bālam nisedhaye-ti || ||

12. Etad eva ahaṃ maññe || bālassa paṭisedhanam ||
param saṅkupitam ñatvā || yo sato upasammatī¹⁰ || ||

13. Etad eva titikkhāya || vajjam passāmi Vāsava ||
yadā naṃ maññati bālo || bhayā myāyam titikkhati ||
ajjhārūhati¹¹ dummedho || go va bhiyyo palāyinan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit naṃ. ² S¹⁻³ kaṇṭha always. ³ S³ omits naṃ; SS. Vepacitti°. ⁴ B. sudhamma° always. ⁵ B. māghavā sakkam; S¹⁻³ dubbalyāne. ⁶ C. dubbi-
sena. ⁷ S¹⁻³ titikkhati. ⁸ S¹ khamāpi. ⁹ S¹⁻³ bālo; B. pabhiyyeyyūṃ.

¹⁰ B. upasammatti. ¹¹ S¹ ajjhuo°.

14. Kāmaṃ maññatu vā mā vā || bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati ||
 sadatthaparamā atthā¹ || khantya bhiyyo na vijjati || ||
 yo have balavā santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||
 tam āhu paramaṃ khantiṃ || niccam khamati dubbalo || ||
 Abalan-tam² balam āhu || yassa bālabalam balaṃ || ||
 balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattā na vijjati || ||
 Tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati ||
 kuddham apaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ³ jeti dujjayaṃ || ||
 ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
 paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ūtvā || yo sato upasammati || ||
 ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ tam⁴ || attano ca parassa ca ||
 janā maññanti bālo ti || || ye dhammassa akovidā ti⁵ || ||
15. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo sakaṃ
 puññaphalam upajivamāno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ issariyā-
 dhīpaccaṃ rajjaṃ karonto⁶ khantisoraccassa vaṇṇavādi bha-
 vissati || ||
16. Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ
 svākhyāte dhammanāyā pabbajitā samānā khamā ca⁷
 bhaveyyātha soratā cā ti⁸ || ||

§ 5. *Subhāsitaṃ-jayaṃ.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupab-
 bālho aho si || ||
3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devā-
 naṃ indam etad avoca || || Hotu devānaṃ inda subhāsitenā
 jayo ti || ||
 Hotu Vepacitti subhāsitenā jayo ti || ||
4. Atha kho bhikkhave devā ca asurā ca pārisajje ṭha-
 pesuṃ || ime no subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājānissanti ti || ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devā-
 naṃ indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devānaṃ inda gāthan-ti || ||
6. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo Vepacittim
 asurindam etad avoca || || Tumhe khv-attha⁹ Vepacitti pubba-
 devā || bhaṇa Vepacitti gāthan-ti || ||

¹ S¹-³ attham. ² S¹ abalam na tam. ³ S¹ saṅgāme. ⁴ So S¹; S³ omits tam; B. tikicchantānaṃ. ⁵ All these gāthās will be found again in the next sutta.
⁶ S¹-³ karonto. ⁷ S¹ khamatha; S³ khamathā. ⁸ S¹-³ sorathācāti || pe || the last
 three gāthās of this sutta have been met with in Brāhmaṇa-S. II. 2, 3. ⁹ B. kvettha.

7. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo imaṃ gātham abbhāsi || ||

Bhiyyo bālā¹ pakujjheyyuṃ || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||
tasmā bhusena daṇḍena || dhīro bālam nisedhaye-ti || ||

8. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anumodimsu || devā tuṇhī ahesuṃ || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devānam inda gāthan-ti || ||

10. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gātham abbhāsi || ||

Etad eva ahaṃ maññe || bālassa paṭisedhanam ||
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ űatvā || yo sato upasammati ti || ||

11. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena gāthāya devā anumodimsu || asurā tuṇhī ahesuṃ || ||

12. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim asurindam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa Vepacitti gāthan-ti || ||

Etad eva titikkhāya || vajjaṃ passāmi Vāsava ||
yadā naṃ² maññati bālo || bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati ||
ajjhārūhati³ dummedho || go va bhiyyo palāyinan-ti || ||

13. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anumodimsu || devā tuṇhī ahesuṃ || ||

14. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devānam inda gāthan-ti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gāthāyo abbhāsi || ||

Kāmaṃ maññatu vā mā vā || bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati ||
sadatthaparamā⁴ atthā⁵ || khantā bhiyyo na vijjati || ||
yo have balavā santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||
tam āhu paramaṃ khantiṃ || niccaṃ khamati dubbalo ||
Abalan-tam balaṃ āhu || yassa bālabalaṃ balaṃ ||
balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattā na vijjati || ||
Tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati ||
kuddhaṃ appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ⁶ jeti dujjayaṃ || ||
ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ űatvā || yo sato upasammati || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ bālo. ² S¹⁻³ yaṃ. ³ S¹⁻³ ajjho. ⁴ S¹ °paramaṃ. ⁵ S¹⁻³ atthaṃ.
⁶ S¹ saṅgāmo.

- ubbinnam tikicchantaṃ taṃ¹ || attano ca parassa ca ||
 janā maññanti bālo ti || ye² dhammassa akovidā ti³ || ||
 16. Bhāsitaṃ kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānam
 indena gāthāsu devā anumodimsu || asurā tuṇhī ahesuṃ || ||
 17. Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ ca asurānaṃ ca parisajjā
 etad avocum || ||
 18. Bhāsitaṃ kho Vepacittinā asurindena gāthayo || tā ca
 kho sadanḍāvacarā satthāvacarā iti bhaṇḍanam⁴ iti viggaho
 iti kalaho ti || ||
 19. Bhāsitaṃ kho Sakkena devānam indena gāthayo || tā ca
 kho adanḍāvacarā asatthāvacarā iti abhaṇḍanam⁴ iti aviggaho
 iti akalaho || Sakkassa devānam indassa subhāsitena jayo ti || ||
 20. Iti kho⁵ bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa subhā-
 sitena jayo ahosi || ||

§ 6. *Kulāvaka.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||
 2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samu-
 pabbūlho ahosi || ||
 3. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme asurā jiniṃsu ||
 devā parājimsu⁶ || ||
 4. Parājitaṃ kho⁷ bhikkhave devā apāyaṃsveva⁸ uttarena⁹
 mukhā abhiyaṃsveva ne¹⁰ asurā || ||
 5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-
 saṅgāhakaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Kulāvaka Mātali simbalismim ||
 isā mukhena parivajjayassu ||
 kāmaṃ ca jama asuresu paṇaṃ ||
 mā yime dījā vikulāvaka¹¹ ahesun-ti || ||
 6. Evam bhadanta¹² vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali saṅgāhako
 Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahasayuttam ājañña-
 ratham paccudāvattesi || ||
 7. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi || || Paccu-
 dāvatto kho dāni Sakkassa devānam indassa sahasayutto

¹ S³ omits taṃ; B. tikicchantaṃ. ² S¹ yo. ³ For the gāthās see the pre-
 ceding sūta. ⁴ S³ omits bhaṇḍanam and abhaṇḍanam. ⁵ S³ omits kho.
⁶ S^{1,3} parājiniṃsu. ⁷ S^{1,3} ca. ⁸ S¹ apāyaṃsve; S³ apāyaṃseva; B. abhi-
 yaṃsveva. ⁹ S³ repeats uttarena. ¹⁰ S^{1,3} abhiyeva; omitting ne. ¹¹ B.
 vikulāvā, and so also at Jātaka I. 203. Comp. Dh. p. 194. ¹² S¹ bhaddanta.

ājaññaratho dutiyam pi kho devā asurehi saṅgāmessantī ti ||
bhītā asurapuram eva¹ pāvisimsu² || ||

8. Iti kho bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa dhammen-
eva jayo³ ahoṣī ti || ||

§ 7. *Na dubbhiyaṃ.*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa
rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko uda-
pādi || || Yo pi me assa⁴ paccatthiko tassa pāham⁵ na
dubbheyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkassa devā-
nam indassa cetasā ceto parivitaṅkam aññāya yena Sakko
devānam indo ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Addasā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim
asurindaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Vepacittim
asurindaṃ etad avoca || || Tiṭṭha Vepacitti gahito sī ti || ||

5. Yad eva te mārīsa pubbe cittaṃ || tad eva tvam mā
pahāsi ti⁶ ||

6. Sapassu ca me Vepacitti adubbhāyā ti⁷ || ||

7. Yam musābhaṇato pāpam || yam pāpam ariyūpavādino ||
mittadduno ca yam pāpam || yam pāpam akataññuno ||
tam eva pāpam phusati⁸ || yo te dubbhe Sujampati
ti || ||

§ 8. *Virocana-asurindo (or Attho).*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divā vihāragato hoti
paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Verocano ca asurindo
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā pacce-
kadvārābhāham nissāya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Verocano asurindo Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Vāyameth-eva puriso || yāva atthassa nippadā ||

nippannasobhaṇo⁹ attho¹⁰ || Verocanavaco idan-ti || ||

¹ B. yeva. ² S¹⁻³ pavimsu. ³ B. dhammajayo. ⁴ B. assasu. ⁵ S¹⁻³
paham. ⁶ B. pajahāsiti. ⁷ S¹⁻³ adubbhāyā ti; B. adubbhāyā ti. ⁸ B. phusati.
⁹ S¹⁻³ sobhino alwāys. ¹⁰ S¹ atthā.

5. Vāyameth-eva puriso || yāva atthassa nippadā ||
nippannasobhaṇo attho || khantā bhiyyo na vijjatī ti ||
6. Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathārahaṃ ||
saṃyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā¹ sabbapāṇinaṃ ||
nippannasobbhino atthā² || Verocanavaco idan-ti ||
7. Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathārahaṃ ||
saṃyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā sabbapāṇinaṃ ||
nippannasobbhino atthā || khantā bhiyyo na vijjatī ti ||

§ 9. *Isayo araṇṇakā* (or *Gandha*).

1. Sāvatti ||
 2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo sīlavanto
kalyāṇadhammā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti³ ||
 3. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko ca devānam indo Vepacitti
ca asurindo yena te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā ten-
upasaṅkamimṣu ||
 4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo āṭaliyo⁴ upā-
hanā⁵ ārohitvā khaggaṃ olaggetvā⁶ chattena dhāriyamānena
aggadvārena⁷ assamam pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante kalyāṇa-
dhamme apavyāmato⁸ karitvā atikkami ||
 5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo āṭaliyo
upāhanā orohitvā khaggaṃ aññesaṃ datvā chattam apāna-
metvā dvārenea⁹ assamam pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante
kalyāṇadhamme anuvātaṃ¹⁰ pañjaliko namassamāno atthāsi ||
 6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā
Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsimṣu ||
- Gandho isīnaṃ ciraḍikkhitānaṃ¹¹ ||
kāyā cuto gacchati mālutena ||
ito paṭikkamma Sahassanetta¹² ||
gandho isīnaṃ asuci devarājā ti ||
7. Gandho isīnaṃ ciraḍikkhitānaṃ ||
kāyā cuto gacchatu¹³ mālutena ||
sucitrapuppham va¹⁴ sirasmiṃ mālām ||

¹ S¹⁻³ samyogā. ² So S¹ supported by C.; B. sobhaṇo attho here and further on; S³ attho always. ³ B. C. sammanti always. ⁴ B. āṭaliyo, further on āṭaliko. ⁵ S³ upāhanāyo. ⁶ So C.; B. olaggetvā; S¹⁻³ olohitvā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ andhavanadvārena. ⁸ B. abyāmato. ⁹ S³ dvārena. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anuvāte. ¹¹ C. S³ dakkhitānaṃ here and further on. ¹² S¹⁻³ parakkamma netto. ¹³ S¹⁻³ gacchati. ¹⁴ S³ omits va; S¹ puts it after sirasmiṃ.

gandham etam paṭikaṅkhāma bhante ||
na hettha devā patikkūlasaññino ti || ||

§ 10. *Isayo samuddakā* (or *Sambara*).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo sīlavanto
kalyāṇadhammā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāma
samupabbūḷho ahosi || ||

4. Atho kho bhikkhave tesam isīnaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyā-
ṇadhammānam etad ahosi || || Dhammikā devā adhammikā
asurā || siyā pi naṃ¹ asurato bhayaṃ || yaṃ nūna mayaṃ
Sambaram asurindam upasaṅkamitvā abhayadakkhiṇaṃ yā-
ceyyāma ti² || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā
seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiññitam vā bāham
pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiññeyya || evam eva
samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu antarahitā Sambarassa³ asurindassa
pamukhe⁴ pātūr ahesuṃ || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā
Sambaram asurindam gāthāya ajjhabhāsimsu || ||

7. Isayo Sambaram pattā || yācanti abhayadakkhiṇaṃ ||
kāmaṃ karohi te dātum || bhayassa abhayassa vā ti || ||

8. Isīnaṃ abhayaṃ natthi || duṭṭhānaṃ⁵ sakkasevinam ||
abhayaṃ yācamānānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāmi vo ti ||

9. Abhayaṃ yācamānānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāsi no ||
patigaṇhāma te etaṃ || akkhayaṃ hoti te bhayaṃ || ||

Yādisaṃ vappate bijaṃ || tādisaṃ harate phalaṃ ||
kalyāṇakāri kalyāṇaṃ || pāpakāri ca pāpakaṃ ||

pavuttaṃ vappate⁶ bijaṃ || phalaṃ paccanubhossasi ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave te⁷ isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā
Sambaram asurindam abhisapetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā
puriso sammiññitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham
sammiññeyya || evam eva⁸ Sambarassa asurindassa pamukhe
antarahitā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu pātūr ahesuṃ⁹ || ||

¹ B. no. ² S³ yāceyyāti. ³ S³ Sambarissa, further on Sambarim. ⁴ B. sam-
mukho, further on sammukhe. ⁵ B. ruddhānaṃ. ⁶ S^{1,3} tātate (S¹ -ne?) above
vappate. ⁷ S^{1,3} omit te. ⁸ S³ evam. ⁹ S^{1,3} ahamso.

11. Atha kho bhikkhave Sambaro asurindo tehi isihi sīla-vantehi kalyāṇadhammehi abhisapito ¹ rattiyā sudam tikkha-tum ubbijji ti ² || ||

Paṭhamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Suvīraṃ Susimaṃ c-eva || Dhajaggam Vepacittino ³ ||
 Subhāsitaṃ-jayaṃ c-eva || Kulāvakaṃ Na-dubbhiyaṃ ⁴ ||
 Virocana-asurindo ⁵ || Isayo araññakaṃ ⁶ c-eva || ||
 Isayo ca samuddakā ti ⁷ || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Derā* or *Vatapada* (1).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-bhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesum || yesam samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||

3. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||

4. Yāva jivam mātāpettibharo assam || Yāva jivam kule jetthāpacāyī assam || || Yāva jivam saṇhavāco assam || || Yāvajivam apisuṇavāco ⁸ assam || || Yāvajivam vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvaseyyam muttacāgo payatāpāni vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato || || Yāva jivam saccavādo assam || || Yāvajivam akodhano assam || sace pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam paṭivineyyanti || ||

5. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-bhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesum || yesam samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

6. Mātāpettibharam jantum || kule jetthāpacāyinaṃ ||
 saṇham sakhilasambhāsam || pesuṇeyya-pahāyinaṃ || ||
 maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhābbhibhum naram ||
 tam ve devā Tāvatimsā || āhu sappuriso itī ti ⁹ || ||

¹ S^{1,3} abhisatto. ² S^{1,3} ubbhihi. ³ S^{1,3} khanti. ⁴ S^{1,3} addabhatam. ⁵ S^{1,3} attho. ⁶ S^{1,3} gandhena. ⁷ S^{1,3} sambarati ti. ⁸ S^{1,3} apesumo. ⁹ These guthās are not in S², they recur in the two next padas, also at Jātaka I. 202.

§ 2. *Devā* (2).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū etad avoca || ||
3. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno Magho nāma māṇavo ¹ ahosi || tasmā Maghavā ² ti vuccati || ||
4. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno pure pure dānam adāsi || tasmā Purindado ti vuccati || ||
5. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno sakkaccam dānam adāsi || tasmā Sakko ti vuccati || ||
6. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno āvasatham adāsi || tasmā Vāsavo ti vuccati || ||
7. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo saḥassam pi atthānam muhuttēna cinteti || tasmā Saḥassakkho ti vuccati || ||
8. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa Sujā ³ nāma asurakaññā pajāpatī ahosi ⁴ || tasmā Sujampatīti vuccati || ||
9. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo devānam Tāvatiṇṣānam issariyādhīpaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāresi || tasmā devānam indo ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||
11. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||
Yāvajīvaṃ mātāpettibharo assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ kule jetthāpacāyī assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ saṇhāvāco assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ apisaṇavāco ⁵ assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ vigatamalamacchereṇa cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyaṃ muttacāgo payatāpāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṣaṃvibhāgarato || || Yāvajīvaṃ saccavāco assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ akodhano assaṃ || sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyaṇ-ti || ||
12. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

¹ S¹ māṇavako. ² B. Māgho²—Māghavā always; comp. Jātaka I. 199.
³ B. sūjā; S¹⁻³ sujātā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ahosi. ⁵ S¹⁻³ apisaṇo.

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettâpacâyinam ||
 sanham sakhiilasambhâsam || pesuñeyyapahâyinam || ||
 maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibhum naram ||
 tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

§ 3. *Devâ* (3).

1. Evam me sutam || ||
2. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesaliyam viharati Mahâvane
 kuṭāgāra-sâlāyam || ||
3. Atha kho Mahâli licchavi¹ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañ-
 kami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam
 antam nisîdi || ||
4. Ekam antam nisinnô kho Mahâli licchavi Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Diṭṭho no bhante Bhagavatâ Sakko devânam
 indo ti || ||
5. Diṭṭho kho me Mahâli Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
6. So hi nûna² bhante sakkapaṭirûpako bhavissati || dud-
 daso hi³ bhante Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
7. Sakkañcâham Mahâli jânâmi⁴ sakkakaraṇe ca dhamme
 yesam dhammânam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ
 tañ ca pajânâmi || ||
8. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno Magho nâma mânavako⁵ aho si || tasmâ Maghavâ ti
 vuccati || ||
9. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno pure pure⁶ dânam adâsi || tasmâ Purindado ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno sakkaccam dânam adâsi || tasmâ Sakko ti vuccati || ||
11. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno âvasatham adâsi || tasmâ Vâsavo ti vuccati || ||
12. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo sahasam pi atthânam
 muhuttana cinteti⁷ || tasmâ Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||
13. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa Sujâ⁸ nâma asura-
 kaññâ pajâpatî || tasmâ Sujampatîti vuccati || ||
14. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo devânam Tâvatimsânam

¹ B. licchavi always. ² S¹⁻³ add so. ³ S¹⁻³ kho. ⁴ B. Sakkattam khivâham mahâli pajânâmi (comp. Tevijja Sutta, I. 43). ⁵ B. mânavo. ⁶ B. does not repeat pure. ⁷ B. vicinteti. ⁸ B. sujâ; S¹⁻³ Sujatâ (correction of Sujâ in S²).

issariyâdhipaccam rajjam kâresi || tasmâ devânam indo
vuccati || ||

15. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussabhû-
tassa satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesum ||
yesam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ || ||

16. Katamâni satta vatapadâni || ||

17. Yâva jivam mâtapettibharo assam || || Yâva jivam
kulejettâpacâyî assam || || Yâva jivam saṇhavâco assam || ||
Yâvajivam apisuno assam || || Yâva jivam vigatamala-
macchereṇa cetasâ agâram ajjhâvaseyyam muttacâgo payata-
pâṇi vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato || || Yâva-
jivam saccavâco assam || || Yâvajivam akodhano assam ||
sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam paṭi-
vineyyan-ti || ||

18. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussa-
bhûtassa imâni satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni
ahesum || yesam samâdinnattâ¹ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ ti || ||

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettâpacâyinam ||

saṇham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuṇeyyappahâyinam || ||

maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibbum naram ||

tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

§ 4. *Daliddo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane
kalandakanivâpe || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro puriso imasmim
yeva Râjagahe manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo ma-
nussavarâko || ||

6. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddham samâ-
diyi silam samâdiyi sutam samâdiyi câgam samâdiyi paññam
samâdiyi³ || ||

7. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhamma-vinaye saddham samâ-
diyitvâ silam samâdiyitvâ sutam samâdiyitvâ câgam samâ-
diyitvâ paññam samâdiyitvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ

¹ S¹-³ have °dipṇa° nearly always.

² B. bhante.

³ S³ °diyi always.

sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajji devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saḥavyatam || so aññe deva atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca ||

8. Tatra¹ sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata bho ayaṃ hi devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko || so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saḥavyatam || so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca ti ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi || Mā kho tumhe mārisā etassa devaputtassa ujjhāyittha || eso kho mārisā devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno Tathāgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddhaṃ samādiyi sīlam samādiyi sutam samādiyi cāgaṃ samādiyi paññaṃ samādiyi || So Tathāgata-ppavedite dhammavinaye saddhaṃ samādiyivā sīlam samādiyivā sutam samādiyivā cāgaṃ samādiyivā paññaṃ samādiyivā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saḥavyatam || so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca ti ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi ||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate || acalā suppatitṭhitā ||

sīlam ca yassa kalyāṇam || ariyakan-taṃ paṣaṃsitam ||

saṅghe pasādo yass-atthi || ujubhūtaṃ ca dassanaṃ ||

adaliddo ti tam āhu || amoghaṃ tassa jivitam ||

Tasmā saddhaṃ ca sīlam ca || pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ ||

anuyujjetha medhāvī || saraṃ buddhānasāsanaṃ-ti² ||

§ 5. *Rāmaṇeyyakaṃ.*

1. Sāvattiyaṃ Jetavane ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ tṭhito kho Sakko devānaṃ indo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kīṃ nu kho bhante bhūmirāmaṇeyyakan-ti ||

¹ S² tam.

² S¹ buddhānaṃ.

Ārāmacetyā vanacetyā || pokkharaññā¹ sunimmitā ||
 manussarāmaṇeyyassa || kalaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ || ||
 gāme vā yadivāraññe || ninne vā yadivā thale ||
 yattha arahanto viharanti || tam bhûmirāmaṇeyyakan-ti² || ||

§ 6. *Yajamānam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭe
 pabbate || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
 antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

3. Ekam antam ʈhito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhaga-
 vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yajamānaṃ manussānaṃ ||

puññaṃ pekkhānapāṇinaṃ ||

karotam opadhikaṃ puññaṃ ||

kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

4. Cattāro ca³ paṭipannā || cattāro ca phale ʈhitā ||

esa saṅgho ujubbhûto || paññāsīlasamāhito || ||

yajamānaṃ manussānaṃ ||

puññaṃ pekkhānapāṇinaṃ ||

karotam opadhikaṃ puññaṃ ||

saṅghe dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vandanā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti
 paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko ca devānam indo Brahmā ca sahampati
 yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā pacceka-
 dvārabāhaṃ⁴ nissāya aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato santike imaṃ
 gātham abhāsi || ||

Uṭṭhāhi⁵ vīra vijitasāṅgāma ||

pannabhāra anaṇa⁶ vicara loke ||

cittaṃ ca te suvimuttaṃ ||

cundo yathā pannarasāya rattin-ti || ||

¹ B. S³ pokkharaññā. ² Last verse re urs in Dh. 98. ³ S¹⁻³ magga^o instead of ca. ⁴ S¹⁻³ paccekam. ⁵ B. uṭṭhehi always. ⁶ S¹⁻³ aṇṇa always.

5. Na kho devānam inda Tathāgatā evaṃ vanditabbā ||
 evaṃ ca kho devānam inda Tathāgatā vanditabbā || ||
 Uṭṭhāhi vira vijitasāṅgāma || satthavāha anaṇa vicara loka ||
 desetu Bhagavā dhammam aññātāro bhavissanti ti ¹ ||

§ 8. *Sakka-namassana* (1).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || pe || etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-
 saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali saḥassa-
 yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ
 dassanāyā ti || ||

4. Evam bhaddanta ² vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako
 Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ājaññā-
 ratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi ³ || ||
 Yutto kho te mārissa saḥassayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni
 kālam maññasi ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-
 pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko ⁴ sudam puthuddisā namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devā-
 nam indam gāthāyo ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Tam namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumma ca khattiyā ||
 cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino ||
 atha ko nāmaso yakkho || yam tvam ⁵ Sakka namassasi ti || ||

8. Maṃ namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumma ca khattiyā ||
 cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino || ||
 ahaṃ ca silasampanne || cirarattasamāhite ||
 sammā pabbajite vande brahmacariyaparāyane ⁶ || ||
 ye gahatṭhā puññakarā || silavanto upāsakā ||
 dhammena dāraṃ posenti || te namassāmi Mātālīti || ||

9. Seṭṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||
 ahaṃ pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
 puthuddisā namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhīti || ||

¹ See Brahmā-S. I. 1, and Mahāvagga, I. 5. 7. ² S³ bhaddanta. ³ S¹ paṭi-
 vedayi; S² vedeyi. ⁴ B. pañjalim katvā always. ⁵ S¹-³ tam. ⁶ S¹ sampanno
² samadhito parāyano.

§ 9. *Sakka-namassana* (2).

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahasa-yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmim gacchāma subhūmim dassanāyā ti || ||
3. Evam bhadanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahasayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mārissa sahasayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kālam maññasi ti || ||
4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam Bhagavantam namassati || ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devānam indam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
6. Yaṃ hi devā manussā ca || tam namassanti Vāsava ||
atha ko¹ nāma so yakkho || yaṃ tvaṃ Sakka namassa-si ti || ||
7. So idha sammāsambuddho || asmiṃ loke sadevake ||
anomanāmaṃ satthāraṃ || tam namassāmi Mātali || ||
yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||
khīṇāsavā arahanto || te namassāmi Mātali || ||
ye rāgadosavinayā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||
sekhā apacayārāmā² || appamattānusikkhare³ ||
te namassāmi Mātalti⁴ || ||
8. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvaṃ Sakka namassasi ||
idam pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||
9. Idam vatvāna Mughavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
Bhagavantam namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhi ti || ||

§ 10. *Sakka-namassana* (3).

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho || la || davoca || ||
3. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahasa-yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmim gacchāma subhūmim dassanāyā ti || ||

¹ S¹-³ so.² S³ arantā.³ S³ omits appamattā.⁴ B. omits ti.

4. Evaṃ bhadanta¹ vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgā-hako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ajaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || Yutto kho te mārissa saḥassayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kālam maññasīti ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam bhikkhu-saṅgham namassati ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

7. Taṃ hi² ete namasseyyum || pūtidehasayā narā ||
nimuggā kuṇapesvete³ || khuppi-pāsā samappitā ||
Kiṃ nu tesam pihayasi || anāgārāna⁴ Vasava ||
ācāram isinaṃ brūhi || taṃ supoma vaco tavā ti⁵ ||

8. Etaṃ tesam⁶ pihayāmi || anāgārāna Mātali ||
yambhā gāmā pakkamanti || anapekhā vajanti te ||
na tesam koṭṭhe openti || na kumbhā na kaḷopiyaṃ⁷ ||
paraniṭṭhitam eśanā || tena yāpenti subbatā ||
sumantamantīno⁸ dhīrā || tuṇhībhotā samañcarā ||
devā viruddhā⁹ asurehi || puthumaccā ca¹⁰ Mātali ||
Aviruddhā viruddhesu || attadaṇḍesu¹¹ nibbutā ||
sādānesu anādānā || te namassāmi Mātali ti ||

9. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava ||

10. Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
bhikkhusaṅgham namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhi
ti ||

Dutiyo vaggo ||

Tass-uddānam ||

Devā pana¹² tayo vuttā || Daliddaṇ ca Rāmaṇeyyakam ||
Yajamānaṃ ca Vandanaṃ || tayo Sakkanamassanā ti ||

¹ S³ bhadanta. ² S^{1,3} omīti hi. ³ S¹ nimugga; S³ mugga; B. kuṇapamhete; C. pasmete. ⁴ B. anagārāna here and further on. ⁵ S^{1,3} tavanti. ⁶ S^{1,3} netaṃ. ⁷ S^{1,3} mukumbhī (S³ -i) kaḷopiya (Therīg. 283). ⁸ S^{1,3} sumanti. ⁹ S^{1,3} viruddhā. ¹⁰ S³ mañcāca; C. puthumaccali (for mucchi?). ¹¹ C. adaṇḍesu. ¹² S^{1,3} vatapadeva.

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (OR SAKKA-PAÑCAKAM).

§ 1. *Chetrā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||
3. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Kimsu chetvā¹ sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā na socati ||
kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi² Gotamā ti || ||
4. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati ||
kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vāsava ||
vadham ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatī ti³ || ||

§ 2. *Dubbhaṇṇiya.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho || pa || etad avoca || ||
3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ahosi || ||
4. Tatrasudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno hoti || ||
5. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassaṇṇiyataro⁴ ca pāsādikataro ca || ||
6. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā yena Sakko devānam indo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avocum || ||
7. Idha te mārisa aññataro yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭimako tumhākam āsane nisinno || || Tatra sudam mārisa devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭi-

¹ SS. jhāvā always, as above. ² SS. rocehi. ³ These gāthās occur here for the fourth time. See Devatā-S. VIII. 1; Devaputta-S. I. 3; Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 1.

⁴ S¹⁻³ dassaṇṇiyataro here and further on.

mako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ti || || Yathā yathā kho mārisa devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassaniyataro ca pāsādikataro cā ti || || So hi nūna mārisa kodhabhakkho yakkho bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Atho kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-upasānkami || upasānkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalam pathaviyaṃ¹ nihanvā yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum nānam sāvesi² || || Sakko-haṃ mārisa devānam indo Sakko-haṃ³ mārisa devānam indo ti⁴ || ||

9. Yāthā yathā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo nāmaṃ sāveti || tathā tathā so yakkho dubbaṇṇataro c-eva ahoṣi okoṭimakatara ca || dubbaṇṇataro c-eva hutvā okoṭimakatara ca tath-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sake āsane nisiditvā deve Tāvatiṃse ananayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Na sūpahata-citto-mhi⁵ || nāvattena suvānayo ||
na vo cirāhaṃ kujjhāmi || kodho mayi nāvatiṭṭhati || ||
kuddhāham na pharusam brūmi || na ca dhammāni
kittaye ||

sanniggaṇhāmi⁶ attānaṃ || sampassaṃ attham attano ti || ||
§ 3. *Māyā.*

1. Sāvattiyam || pa || ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo ābādhiko ahoṣi dukkhito bāḥhagilāno || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasānkami gilānapucchako || ||

5. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devānam indam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avoca || || Tikiccha maṃ devānam indā ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pathaviyaṃ. ² S¹ B. sāveti. ³ B. sakkāhaṃ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omīti ti. ⁵ S¹⁻³ "sūpahata". ⁶ S¹⁻³ na ca mānakkaye santīṃ gaṇhāmi.

6. Vācehi maṃ¹ Vepacitti sambarimāyan-ti || ||
 7. Yāvāhaṃ mārisa asure paṭipucchamī ti || ||
 8. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure paṭipucchi || || Vācem-aham² marisā Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti || ||
 9. Mā kho tvam mārisa vacesi³ Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti || ||
 10. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Māyā pi⁴ Maghavā Sakka || devarāja⁵ Sujampati ||
 upeti nirayaṃ ghoram || Sambaro va satam saman-ti || ||

§ 4. *Accaya* (-akodhano).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || la || ārame | ||
 2. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā⁶ || atha kho so⁷ bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato desesi⁸ || so bhikkhu na paṭigaṇhāti || ||
 3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimṣu || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || ||
 4. Idha bhaute dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā || atha kho so bhante bhikkhu⁹ tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato deseti || so bhikkhu na paṭigaṇhāti ti || ||
 5. Dve me bhikkhave bālā || yo ca accayam accayato na passati || yo ca accayam desentassa yathā dhammaṃ na paṭigaṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā || ||
 6. Dve me bhikkhave paṇḍitā || yo ca accayam accayato passati || yo ca accayam desentassa yathā dhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā || ||
 7. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Sudham-māyaṃ sabhāyaṃ deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyam inam gātham abhāsi || ||

¹ S¹-³ vācehisi (S¹ s¹) maṃ. ² S¹-³ vācehaṃ. ³ S¹-³ vācehi. ⁴ B. māyāvi (for māyāvi?). ⁵ S¹-³ rājā. ⁶ S³ accavarā here and further on. ⁷ S³ omits so. ⁸ B. deseti. ⁹ S¹-³ omit so and bhikkhu.

Kodho vo vasam âyātu || mā ca mittehi vo jarā ||
 agarahiyam mā garahittha ¹ || mā ca bhāsittha pesuṇaṃ ||
 atha pāpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vābhimaddatī ti || ||

§ 5. *Akodho (-avihiṃsā).*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū || pa || Bhagavā etad
 avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo Su-
 dhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ
 velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Mā vo kodho ajjhabhavi || mā ca kujjhittha kujjhatam ||

akkodho avihiṃsā ca ² || ariyesu vasatī sadā ³ ||

atha pāpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vābhimaddatī ti || ||

Sakka-paṇcakaṃ ⁴ || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ⁵ || ||

Chetvā Dubbanniya Mayā ⁶ ||

Accayena-akodhano ||

Akodho-avihiṃsā ti ⁷ || ||

Sakka-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Ekādasa-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ ⁸ || ||

Devatā Devaputto ca || Rājā Māro ca Bhikkhū ||

Brahmā Brāhmaṇa-Vaṅgiṇo || Vana-Yakkhena Vāsavo
 ti || ||

Sagātha-vaggo pathamo ⁹ || ||

¹ S¹ garahitvā; S³ garahitthā. ² B. akodho avihiṃsā ca. ³ S¹⁻³ vasatī; B. ariyesu ca paṭipadā. ⁴ Missing in B. ⁵ B. tatrūddānaṃ bhavati. ⁶ S¹⁻² jhatvā—māyam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ desitā buddhasetthena idam sakkapaṇcakaṃ (instead of akodho-avihiṃsā). ⁸ In S¹⁻³ only. ⁹ In B. only.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE.—Since the sheets passed through the press it has been pointed out to me that the whole of I. 4. 7 recurs, as the opening of the Mahā-samaya Sutta, in the Digha; and that III. 2. 6. 16 recurs in the Jātaka II. 239.

APPENDIX.

I. INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

All the proper names of the Sagātha have been included in this Index. Only such words as Gotama, Tathāgata, Bhagavā, etc., have been omitted. On the contrary, some words which are more qualifying expressions than veritable names (as Mātuposaka), have been admitted. The qualifications generally added to the many words are, with the exception of very few of them, borrowed from the text.

The references are all made to the Samyuttas and to the §§ of them, without any further indication. The Samyuttas are mentioned in their numerical, not alphabetical, order, and are signified by the following abbreviations :

- | | |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Dev. = Devatā-Samyutta | 7. Brā. = Brāhmana-Samyutta |
| 2. Dp. = Devaputta- „ | 8. Vañ. = Vaṅgisa- „ |
| 3. Ko. = Kosala- „ | 9. Va. = Vana- „ |
| 4. Mā. = Māra- „ | 10. Ya. = Yakkha- „ |
| 5. Bhi. = Bhikkhuni- „ | 11. Sa. = Sakka- „ |
| 6. Bra. = Brahmā- „ | |

This rule will be complied with in the subsequent indexes.

Aggāḷava-ka cetiya, Vañ. I. 2. 3.
 Aṅgīrasa mahāmuni (= Gotama), Vañ. 11.
 Ajapāla-nigrodha, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3 ;
 III. 4 ; Bra. I. 1, 2.
 Ajātasatthu rājā, Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Ajita-kesakambalo tiṭṭhiyo, Ko. I. 1.
 Añjana-vana, Dp. II. 8.
 Aññāsi-Koṇḍañño āyasmā, Vañ. 9.
 Aṭaṭo nirayo, Bra. I. 10.

Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (See Jetavana).
 Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati, Dp. II. 10 ;
 Ya. 8.
 Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto, Dp. II. 10.
 Anuruddha āyasmā, Bra. I. 5 ; II. 5 ;
 Va. 6 ; Ya. 6.
 Andhakavinda deso, Bra. II. 3.
 Ababo nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Abbudo nirayo, Bra. I. 2, 10.
 Abhibhū bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.

Arati mārādhītā, Mā. III. 5.
 Arunavā rājā, Bra. II. 4.
 Arunavati rājadhāni, Bra. II. 4.
 Asamo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Ahaho nirayo, Bra. I. 10.

Ākotako devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Ānando āyasmā, Dp. II. 10; III. 9;
 Ko. II. 8; Bra. II. 5; Brā. II.
 11; Vañ. 4; Va. 5.
 Ābhassarā devā, Mā. II. 8.
 Ājavako yakkho, Ya. 12.
 Ājavi deso, Vañ. 1, 2, 3; Ya. 12.
 Ājavikā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 1.

Indako yakkho, Ya. 1.
 Indakūta-pabbato, Ya. 1.
 Isigili, Mā. III. 3; Vañ. 10.
 Isipatana, Mā. I. 4. 5.
 Īsāna-devarājā, Sa. I. 3.

Ujjhānasaññikā devatāyo, Dev. IV. 5.
 Uttarā (-rikā) yakkhinī, Ya. 7.
 Uttaro devaputto, Dp. II. 9.
 Udayo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 2.
 Upako bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Upacalā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 7.
 Upavattana deso, Bra. II. 5.
 Upavāno ayasmā, Brā. II. 3.
 Uppala-nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Uppalavannā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 5.
 Uruvelā nigamo, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; 6;
 III. 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.

Ekanalā gāmo, Brā. II. 1.
 Ekasālā gāmo, Mā. II. 4.

Kakudho devaputto, Dp. II. 8.
 Kakudho or Pakudho, *see next word*.
 Kaccāyano (Kakuddho or Pakuddha-)
 titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.
 Kapilavattlu deso, Dev. IV. 7.
 Kappino (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5.
 Kappo badhacaro, Bra. I. 4.
 Kappo (Nigrodha-) upajjhāyo, Vañ.
 1, 2, 3.

Kalandaka-nivāpa. *See* Veluvana.
 Kassapagotto āyasmā, Va. 3.
 Kassapo buddho, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Kassapo devaputto, Dp. I. 1, 2.
 Kassapo (Purāṇa-) titthiyo, Dp. III.
 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Kassapo (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5.
 Kātyano (=Kaccāyano), Dp. III.
 10.
 Kāmado devaputto, Dp. I. 6.
 Kālasilā deso, Mā. III. 3; Vañ. 10.
 Kāsi deso, Ko. II. 4. 5.
 Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī, Bhi. 3.
 Kumuda nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Kusinārā deso, Bra. II. 5.
 Kūtāgarasālā deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10;
 Mā. II. 7; Sa. II. 7.
 Kesakambalo (Ajita-) titthiyo, Kos.
 II. 1.
 Kokanadā devatā, Dev. IV. 9.
 Kokanadā (cūla-) devatā, Dev. IV.
 10.
 Kokāliko (-liyo) bhikkhu, Bra. I.
 7, 9, 10.
 Koṇḍañño (Aññāsi-) āyasmā, Vañ. 9.
 Kosala deso, Va. 4.
 Kosalā janā, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II.
 4, 10; Brā. I. 9, 10; II. 7, 8; Va.
 1-3; 10-14.
 Kosalo (Pasenadi-), Ko. I. II. III.
 Khandadevo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Kharo yakkho, Ya. 3.
 Khemo devaputto, Dp. III. 2.
 Khomadussa nigamo, Brā. II. 12.
 Khomadussakā janā, Brā. II. 12.
 Gaggarā pokkharanī, Vañ. 11.
 Gaṅgā nadī, Bra. I. 4; Ya. 3, 12.
 Gayā deso, Ya. 3.
 Gijjhakūta-pabbato, Mā. II. 1; Bra.
 II. 2; Ya. 2; Sa. II. 6.
 Gotamī (Kisā-) bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.
 Godhiko āyasmā, Mā. III. 3.
 Gosalo (Makkhali-) titthiyo, Dp. III.
 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Ghaṭṭikāro devaputto, Dp. III. 4.

Candanaṅgulika upāsako, Ko. II. 2.
 Candano devaputto, Dp. II. 5.
 Candimā devaputto, Dp. I. 9.
 Candimaso devaputto, Dp. II. 1.
 Campā deso, Vañ. 11.
 Cālā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 6.
 Cīrā (or Vīrā?) bhikkhunī, Ya. 11.

Jantu devaputto, Dp. II. 5.
 Jālinī devatā, Va. 6.

Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārama,
 Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9; III. 1-10;
 IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10;
 II. 1, 2; 10; III. 1-4; 6-9; Ko.
 I. 1-10; II. 2-10; III. 1-5; Mā.
 I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10; Bra.
 I. 3-10; II. 4; Brā. I. 5, 6, 7;
 II. 2-6; 9-11; Vañ. 4-6, 8, 12;
 Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sak. I. II. 1-2, 5;
 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially Dev. V. 8;
 Dp. II. 10; Bra. I. 5, 10).

Taṅkitaṃaṇa yakkhahavanam, Ya. 3.
 Taggarasikkhī paccakabuddho, Ko. II.
 10.

Taṇhā māradhitā, Mā. III. 5.
 Tapodārāma (Rājagahe), Dev. II. 10.
 Tāyano devaputto, Dp. I. 8.
 Tāvatisā devā, Dev. II. 1; Bhi. 7;
 Va. 6; Sa. I. 1, 2, 3, 4; II. 1, 2,
 3, 4; III. 2, 4, 5.

Tidasā devā, Sa. II. 8.
 Tissako (katamodaka-) bhikkhu, Bra.
 I. 8.

Tudu (or Turu) paccakabrahmā, Bra.
 I. 9.

Tusitā devā, Bhi. 7.

Dakkhiṇā-giri, Brā. II. 1.
 Dāmali devaputto, Dp. I. 5.
 Dighatṭhi devaputto, Dp. II. 3.
 Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.
 Devalhito brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 3.
 Dhanañjānī brāhmaṇī, Brā. I. 1.

Nandanam vanam, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.
 Nandano devaputto, Dp. II. 4.
 Nandivissālo devaputto, Dp. III. 8.

Nando devaputto, Dp. III. 7.
 Namuci (= Māra), Dp. III. 10.
 Nāgadatto āyasmā, Vañ. 7.
 Nāgaputto (Nigandō-) titthiyo, Dp.
 III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Niko (or Nimpko) devaputto, Dp. III.
 10.

Nigantho (or Nigandō) Nāgaputto, Dp.
 III. 10; Ko. I. 1.

Nigrodha-Kappo upajjhāyo, Vañ. 1.
 2, 3.

Nimānaratino devā, Bhi. 7.
 Nirabbudo nirayo, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Nimpko (or Niko) devaputto, Dp. III.
 10.

Nerañjarā nadī, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; III.
 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.

Pakuddho (or Kakuddho) Kaccāyano,
 Ko. I. 1.

Pakudhako Kāṭiyāno, Dp. III.
 10.

Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 6.
 Pajāpati devarājā, Sa. I. 3.
 Pajjunna devo, Dev. IV. 9, 10.

Pañcasālā gāmo, Mā. II. 8.
 Pañcālacaṇḍo devaputto, Dp. I. 7.
 Paduma-ka nirayo, I. 10.

Pasenadi rājā, Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10;
 III. 1-5.

Piṅgiyo (or Sīngiyo?) bhikkhu, Dev.
 V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Piyaṅkara yakkho, Ya. 6.
 Pukkusātī bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.

Puṇḍarīko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Punabbasu yakkho, Ya. 7.

Pubbārāma, Ko. II. 1; Vañ. 7.
 Purana-kassapo titthiyo, Dp. III. 10;
 Ko. I. 1.

Purindado = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Phalegaṇḍo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.

Baka brahmā, Bra. I. 4.
 Bārāpaṇī, Mā. I. 4, 5.

Bāhuraggi bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.

- Belathaputto (Sañjayi-) titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.
 Brahmadevo āyasmā, Bra. I. 3.
 Brahmalo, Bra. I. 3-5; II. 4.
 Brahmā saṃpatti, Bra. I. 1-3, 10; II. 2, 3, 5; Sa. II. 7.
 Bhaddiyo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 1-10; II. 8.
 Bhāradvājo (akkosaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 2.
 Bhāradvājo (aggika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 8.
 Bhāradvājo (asurindaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 3.
 Bhāradvājo (ahimsaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 5.
 Bhāradvājo (kasi-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 1.
 Bhāradvājo (jāṭa-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 6.
 Bhāradvājo (navakammika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 7.
 Bhāradvājo (bilaṅgika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 4.
 Bhāradvājo (suddhika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 7.
 Bhāradvājo (Sundarika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 9.
 Bhikkhako brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 10.
 Bhoja Rohita-pitā, Dp. III. 6.
 Makkhali (-Gosālo), Dp. III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Magadha deso, Va. 4.
 Maghavā = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3, 8-10; III. 3.
 Magho mānava (= Sakko), Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Mañibaddho yakko, Ya. 4.
 Mañimālaka cetiyam, Ya. 4.
 Maddakucchī ārama, Dev. IV. 8; Mā. II. 3.
 Mallā, Bra. II. 5.
 Mallikā devī, Ko. I. 8; II. 6.
 Mahārājā (cattāro) devā, Sa. II. 8.
 Mahāruruva-nirayo, Ko. II. 10.
 Mahāli liechavi, Sa. II. 3.
 Mahāvana, Dev. IV. 7, 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Sa. II. 3.
 Mahāsālo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 4.
 Māgadha¹ janā, Mā. II. 8; Bra. I. 1; II. 3; Brā. II. 1; Ya. 4.
 Māgadho devaputto, Dp. I. 4.
 Māgho devaputto, Dp. I. 3.
 Mānava-gūmiyo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Mātali saṅgāhako, Sa. I. 4, 6; II. 8, 9, 10.
 Mātuposaka brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 9.
 Mānathaddo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 6.
 Māruto, Mā. III. 5.
 Māro pāpimā, Dp. III. 10; Mā. I. 1-10; II. 1-10; III. 1-5; Bhi. I. 1-10; Vañ. 8.
 Migadāya (Bārāṇāsīyam), Mā. I. 4, 5.
 Migadāya (Rājagahe), Dev. IV. 8; Mā. II. 3.
 Migadāya (Sākete), Dp. II. 8.
 Migāra - mātu - pāsāda, Ko. II. 1; Vañ. 7.
 Moggallāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5, 9, 10; Vañ. 10.
 Mogharājā āyasmā, Dev. IV. 4.
 Yama devo, Dev. IV. 3.
 Yāmā devā, Bhi. 7.
 Ragā māraddhītā, Mā. III. 5.
 Rājagaha deso, Dev. 10; IV. 8; Dp. 3-7, 9; III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; II. 1, 3; III. 3; Bra. II. 1, 2; Brā. I. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9, 10; Ya. 1, 2, 8-11; Sa. II. 4, 6 (specially Brā. I. 8; Ya. 8, 9).
 Rāhu asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Rohitasso isi, Dp. III. 6.
 Rohitasso devaputto, Dp. III. 6.
 Liechavi (Mahāli-), Sak. II. 3.

¹ Written erroneously Magadhā.

- Vañṇiso thero āyasmā, Vañ. 1-12.
 Vajirā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 10.
 Vajja-bhūmī, Va. 4.
 Vajji-puttako, Va. 9.
 Vatrabhū = Māgho, Dp. I. 3.
 Varuṇa devarājā, Sa. I. 3.
 Vasavattino devā, Bhi. 7.
 Vāsavo = Sakko, Sa. I. 4; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10; III. 1.
 Vijayā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.
 Vipulo giri, Dp. III. 10.
 Virā (or Cīrā?) bhikkhunī, Ya. 11.
 Vekalinga deso. *See* Vebha°.
 Vegabbhārī. *See* Veṭambhārī.
 Vejyavanta-pasāda, Sa. II. 9, 10.
 Veṭambhārī (or Vegabbhārī) devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Veṇḍu devaputto, Dp. II. 2.
 Vetarunī nirayanadī, Dev. IV. 3.
 Vedehī-putto (= Ajātasattu), Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Vepacitti asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10; Sa. I. 4, 5, 7, 9; III. 3.
 Vebhalinga (or Veka° Veha°) deso, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Verocano asurindo, Sa. I. 8.
 Veḷavana kalandakanivāpa, Dp. II. 3-7, 9; III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; III. 3; Brā. I. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9; Ya. 9-11; Sa. II. 4.
 Vesālī deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Va. 9; Sa. II. 3.
 Vehalinga deso. *See* Vebhalinga.
 Sakkā (or Sakyā) janā, Dev. IV. 7; Ko. II. 8; Mā. III. 1-2; Bra. II. 12.
 Sakko devānam indo, Bra. II. 5; Sa. I. 1-10, II. 1-10, III. 1-5.
 Sakko yakkho, Ya. 2.
 Saigāravo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 11.
 Saṅjayo belāthaputto, Ko. I. 1.
 Satullapakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 1-4, 6, 8.
 Samāhukumāro brahmā, Bra. II. 1.
 Sappinī nadī, Bra. II. 1.
 Samiddhi āyasmā, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.
 Sambaro asurindo, Sa. I. 10; III. 3.
 Sambhavo bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.
 Sahassakkho = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Sahassanetta (= Sakko), Sa. I. 9.
 Sahali devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Sāketa deso, Dp. II. 8.
 Sānu yakkho, Ya. 5.
 Sāriputto āyasmā, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10; III. 9; Bra. I. 9, 10; Vañ. 6, 7.
 Sālavana, Bra. II. 5.
 Sāvattihī, Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9; III. 1-10; IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; VI. 1-10; VII. 1-10; VIII. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10; II. 1, 2, 10; III. 1-4, 6-9; Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10; III. 1-5; Mā. I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10; Bra. I. 3-10; II. 4; Brā. I. 5, 6, 7; II. 2-6, 9-11; Vañ. 4-8, 12; Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sa. I. 1-10; II. 1, 2, 5, 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially Ko. 4, 5, 9; Brā. II. 11).
 Sikkhī buddho, Bra. II. 4.
 Siṅgiyo. *See* Pingiyo.
 Silāvattī deso, Mā. III. 1, 2.
 Sivo devaputto, Dp. III. 1.
 Sītavana, Ya. 8.
 Sīvako yakkho, Ya. 8.
 Sīvathika = Sītavana,
 Sisupacālā, Bhi. 8.
 Sukkā bhikkhunī, Ya. 9, 10.
 Sueilomo yakkho, Ya. 3.
 Sujampati = Sakko, Sa. I. 7; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10; III. 3.
 Sujā (or Sujatā) asurakañṇā, Sa. 2, 3.
 Sudatto devaputto, Dp. II. 6.
 Sudatto = Anāthapiṇḍika, Ya. 8.
 Sudassano māpavo, Ko. II. 3.
 Suddhāvāsakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 7.
 Suddhāvāso paccakabrahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.
 Sudhammā sabhā, Sa. I. 4; III. 4, 5.
 Sundarikā nadī, Brā. I. 9.
 Subrahmā devaputto, Dp. II. 7.
 Subrahmā paccakabrahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.
 Suriyo devaputto, Dp. I. 10.
 Suviro devaputto, Sa. 1.

Susīmo devaputto, Dp. III. 9; Sa.

I. 2.

Seto giri, Dp. III. 10.

Serī devaputto, Dp. III. 3.

Serī rājā, Dp. III. 3.

Selā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 9.

Sogandhiko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.

Somā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 2.

Himavanta, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II. 10.

II. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE SUTTAS.

The mark = refers to suttas the text of which is given more than once under different titles. The word *or* refers to the suttas whose title is given differently in the different MSS., *Cf.* to partial identity. If the mark ? is added, it points out mere uncertainty of reading.

Akodhano, Sa. III. 4.

Akodho avihimsā, Sa. III. 5.

Akkosa, Brā. I. 2.

Aggika, Brā. I. 8.

Acceyena akodhano, Sa. III. 4.

Accenti, Dev. I. 4.

Accharā, Dev. V. 6.

Ajarsā, Dev. VI. 2.

Aññataro brahmā (*or* Aparā dīṭṭhi),

Bra. I. 5.

Attāna-rakkhito, Ko. I. 5.

Atthakarapa, Kes. I. 7.

Attho (*or* Virocana-asurindo), Sa. 8.

Anāthapiṇḍika, Dp. II. 10.

Anuruddho, Va. 6. (*Cf.* Nandanā).

Anomiya, Dev. V. 5.

Andhakavinda, Bra. II. 3.

Annam, Dev. V. 3. (*Cf.* Serī).

Aparādīṭṭhi (*or* Aññataro brahmā),

Bra. I. 5.

Aputtaka, Ko. II. 9, 10.

Appakā, Ko. I. 8.

Appativeditā, Dev. I. 7.

Appamāda, Ko. II. 7, 8.

Abbhāhata, Dev. VII. 6.

Ayoniso (*or* Vitakkita), Va. 11.

Ayyakā, Ko. III. 2.

Araññe, Dev. I. 10.

Arapā, Dev. VIII. 11.

Arati, Vañ. 2.

Arahaṃ, Dev. III. 5.

Arupavati, Bra. II. 4.

Avihimsā, Sa. III. 7.

Asurinda-ka, Brā. I. 3; Sa. I. 9.

Ahimsaka, Brā. I. 5.

Āditta, Dev. V. 1.

Ānanda, Vañ. 4; Va. 5.

Āyatana, Mā. II. 7.

Āyācana, Bra. I. 1.

Āyu, Mā. I. 9, 10.

Ālava, Ya. 12.

Ālavikā, Bhi. 1.

Iechā, Dev. VII. 9.

Indako, Ya. 1.

Isayo araññakā (*or* Gandho), Sa. I. 9.

Isayo samuddakā (*or* Sambara), Sa. I.

10.

Issattam, Ko. III. 4.

Issaram, Dev. VIII. 7.

Ujjhānasaññino, Dev. IV. 5.

Uddito, Dev. VII. 7.

Uttaro, Dp. II. 9.

Udayo, Brā. II. 2.

Upacālā, Bhi. 7.

Upatthāna, Va. 2.

Upaneyyam, Dev. I. 3.

Uppatho, Dev. VI. 8.

Uppalavannā, Bhi. 5.

Ekamūla, Dev. V. 4.

Enijaṅgha, Dev. III. 10.

Ogham, Dev. I. 1.
Ogāḷha (*or* Kulagharani), Va. 8.

Kakudha, Dp. II. 8.
Kaṭṭhahāra, Brā. II. 8.
Katichinde, Dev. I. 5.
Kavi, Dev. VI. 10.
Kasi, Brā. II. 1.
Kassaka, Mā. II. 9.
Kassapagotto (*or* Chetaputto), Va. 3.
Kassapo, Dp. I. 1, 2.
Kāma, Dev. VIII. 8.
Kāmado, Dp. I. 6.
Kīmadada, Dev. IV. 2.
Kuṭikā, Dev. II. 9.
Kummo (*or* Dukkaram), Dev. II. 7.
Kulagharani (*or* Ogāḷha), Va. 8.
Kulāvaka, Sa. I. 6.
Kokālika (*or* -liya), Bra. I. 7, 10.
Koṇḍañño, Vañ. 9.
Khattiyo, Dev. II. 4.
Khandi (*or* Yepacitti), Sa. I. 4.
Khemo, Dp. II. 2.
Khomadussa, Brā. II. 12.

Gaggara, Vañ. 11.
Gandha (= Isayo araṇṇakā), Sa. I. 9.
Gāravo, Bra. I. 2.
Gotamī, Bhi. 3.
Godhika, Mā. III. 3.
Ghaṭikaro, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Catucakka, Dev. III. 9.
Candana, Dp. II. 5.
Candimā, Dp. I. 9.
Candimaso, Dp. II. 1.
Cārika (*or* Sambahulā), Va. 4.
Cālā, Bhi. 6.
Cittam, Dev. VII. 2.
Cīrā (Vīrā?), Ya. 11.
Cheta-putto (*or* Kassapagotto), Va. 3.
Chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Sa. III. 1 (*Cf.*
Dhanañjāni *and* Māgho).

Jaṭā, Dev. III. 3; Brā. I. 6.
Jaṭilo, Ko. II. 1.
Janam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
Jantu, Dp. III. 5.

Jarā, Dev. VI. 1.
Jāgarām, Dev. I. 6.
Jetam (*or* Jetavana), Dev. V. 8.

Tanbā, Dev. VII. 3.
Tapokamma, Mā. I. 1.
Tāyano, Dp. I. 8.
Tissako, Bra. I. 8.
Tudu (*or* Turu?) brahmā, Bra. I. 9.

Daliddo, Sa. II. 4.
Daharo, Ko. I. 1.
Dāmaḥ, Dp. II. 5.
Ditṭhi (aparā-), Bra. I. 5.
Dighalaṭṭhi, Bra. I. 3.
Dukkaram (*or* kummo), Dev. II. 7.
Dutiyo, Dev. VI. 9.
Dubbappiya, Sa. III. 2.
Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.
Devahito, Brā. II. 3.
Devā (*or* Vatapada), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
Doṇapāka, Ko. II. 3.
Dhujaggam, Sa. I. 3.
Dhanañjāni, Brā. I. 1 (*Cf.* Chetvā
and Māgho).
Dhamma (*or* Sajjhāya), Va. 10.
Dhitaro, Mā. III. 5.
Dhītā, Ko. II. 6.

Na jīrati, Dev. VIII. 6.
Natthiputtasamam, Dev. II. 3.
Nadubbhiyam, Sa. I. 7.
Nandati (= Nandanam), Dev. II. 2.
Nandanam (= Nandati), Mā. I. 8.
Nandanā, Dev. II. 1 (*Cf.* Anuruddho).
Nandano, Dev. II. 4.
Nandivāsalo, Dp. III. 8.
Nando, Dp. III. 7.
Navakammika, Brā. II. 7.
Na santi, Dev. IV. 4.
Nāgadatta, Va. 7.
Nāgo, Mā. I. 2.
Nānātittihīyā, Dp. III. 10.
Nāmaṃ, Dev. VII. 1.
Nikkhantam, Vañ. 1.
Niddā tandi, Dev. II. 6.
Nimokkho, Dev. I. 2.
Nivāraṇa, Dev. III. 4.

- Paecanika, Brâ. II. 6.
 Pajjunnadhîta, Dev. IV. 9, 10.
 Pajjoto, Dev. III. 6; VIII. 10.
 Pañcarâjâno, Ko. II. 2.
 Pañcâlacando, Dp. I. 7.
 Pañirûpam, Mâ. II. 4.
 Pattam, Mâ. II. 6.
 Paduma puppha (*or* Puṇḍarika), Va. 14.
 Pabbatupamaṇ, Ko. III. 5.
 Pamâda, Bra. I. 6.
 Parinibbâna, Bra. II. 5.
 Parosahassam, Vañ. 8.
 Pavâraṇa, Vañ. 7.
 Pâkatindriya (*or* Sambahulâ bhikkhû), Va. 13.
 Pâtheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.
 Pâsa, Mâ. I. 4, 5.
 Pâsâno, Mâ. II. 1.
 Piṇḍam, Mâ. II. 3.
 Piya, Ko. I. 4.
 Piyañkara, Ya. 6.
 Pihito, Dev. VII. 8.
 Puggalo, Ko. III. 1.
 Puṇḍarika (*or* Paduma-puppha), Va. 14.
 Punabbasu, Ya. 7.
 Puriso (= Loko), Kos. I. 2.
 Pesalâ-atimaññanâ, Vañ. 3.
 Phusati, Dev. III. 2.

 Bako brahmâ, Bra. I. 4.
 Bandhana, Dev. VII. 5; Ko. I. 10.
 Bahudhîti, Brâ. I. 10.
 Bilaṅgika, Brâ. I. 4.
 Brahmadevo, Bra. I. 3.
 Bhikkako, Brâ. II. 10.
 Bhikkhû (sambahulâ-), Mâ. III. 1.
 Bhîta, Dev. VIII. 5.

 Macchhari, Dev. IV. 2; V. 9.
 Majjhantiko (*or* Sanika), Va. 12; =
 Saṃamâna *or* Santika (Dev. II. 5).
 Mañibhaddo, Ya. 4.
 Manouivarapâ, Dev. III. 4.
 Mallikâ, Ko. I. 8.
 Mahaddhana, Dev. III. 8.
 Mahâsâla (*or* Lûkhapâpuraṇa), Brâ. II. 4.

 Mâgadho, Dp. I. 4.
 Mâgho (= Chetvâ), Dp. I. 3.
 Mâtuposuka, Brâ. II. 9.
 Mânakâma, Dev. I. 9.
 Mânatthaddo, Brâ. II. 5.
 Mânasam, Mâ. II. 5.
 Mâyâ, Sa. III. 3.
 Mittam, Dev. VI. 3.
 Moggallâno, Vañ. 10.

 Yajamânam, Sa. II. 6.
 Yañña, Ko. I. 9.

 Rajjam, Mâ. II. 10.
 Ratha, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Râjâ, Ko. I. 3.
 Râmaṇeyyakam, Sa. II. 5.
 Rohito, Dp. III. 6.

 Lûkhapâpuraṇa (*or* Mahâsâla), Brâ. II. 4.
 Loka, Dev. VII. 10.
 Loko (= Puriso), Ko. III. 3.

 Vaṅgisa, Vañ. 12.
 Vacanam (*or* Vanaropa), Dev. V. 7.
 Vajirâ, Bh. 10.
 Vajjiputto (*or* Vesâlî), Va. 9.
 Vatapada (*or* Devâ), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
 Vatthu, Dev. VI. 4.
 Vanaropa (*or* Vacanam), Dev. V. 7.
 Vandanâ, Sa. II. 7.
 Vijayâ, Bhi. 4.
 Vitakkita (*or* Ayoniso), Va. 11.
 Vittam, Dev. VIII. 3.
 Virocana-asurindo (*or* Attho), Sa. I. 8.
 Viveka, Va. 1.
 Virâ (Cîrâ?), Ya. 11.
 Vuttthi, Dev. VIII. 4.
 Veṇḍu, Dp. II. 2.
 Vepacitti (*or* Khantî), Sa. I. 4.
 Vesâlî (*or* Vajjiputto), Va. 9.

 Sakalika, Dev. IV. 8, Mâ. II. 3.
 Sakka, Ya. I. 2.
 Sakkanamassa, Sa. II. 8, 9, 10.
 Saṅgâme dve vuttâni, Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Saṅgâravu, Brâ. II. 11.

Sajjhāya (<i>or</i> Dhamma), Va. 10.	Sisupacālā, Bhi. 8.
Satta vassāni, Mā. III. 4.	Sīho, Mā. II. 2.
Sattiyā, Dev. III. 1.	Sukkā, Ya. 9, 10.
Saddhā, Dev. IV. 6.	Sucilomo, Ya. 3.
Sapamāno (<i>santikāya</i>), Dev. II. 5.	Sudatto, Dp. II. 6.
= Sapika (<i>or</i> Majjhantika), Va. 12.	Sudatto, Ya. 8.
Sanamkumāro, Brā. II. 1.	Suddhika, Brā. I. 7.
Sappo, Mā. I. 6.	Sundarika, Brā. I. 9.
Sabbhi (= Sivo), Dev. IV. 1.	Suppati, Mā. I. 7.
Samayo, Dev. IV. 7.	Subrahmā, Dp. II. 7.
Samiddhi, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.	Subham, Mā. I. 3.
Sambara (<i>or</i> Isayo samuddakā), Sa. I. 10.	Subhāsitaṃ jayam, Sa. I. 5.
Sambahulā, Mā. III. 1.	Subhāsita, Vañ. 5.
Sambahulā (<i>or</i> Cārika), Va. 4.	Suriya, Dp. I. 10.
Sambahulā bhikkhū (<i>or</i> Pākatindriya), Va. 13.	Suvira, Sa. I. 1.
Sarā, Dev. III. 7.	Susammutthā, Dev. I. 8.
Sappojanam, Dev. VII. 4.	Susima, Dp. III. 9.
Sādhu, Dev. IV. 3.	Susima, Sa. I. 2.
Sānu, Ya. 5.	Selā, Bhi. 9.
Sāriputta, Vañ. 6.	Serī, Dp. III. 3. (<i>Cf.</i> Annam).
Sivo (= Sabbhi), Dp. III. 1.	Somā, Bhi. 2.
	Sirī, Dev. II. 8.

III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GATHAS.

This index contains the beginning of all the gāthās of four padas, although many of them are only the sequel of another, with which they constitute a whole.

The first of the two padas sometimes added to four padas, and forming with them a stanza of six padas, has not been mentioned, as not being a beginning at all.

No distinction has been made as to the gāthās which, beginning with the same words, differ more or less in the rest.

Akatam dukkatam seyyo, Dp. I. 8.	Acceyam desuyantīnam, Dev. IV. 5.
Akampitam acalitam, Bhi. 7.	Acceyo ca na vijjetha, Dev. IV. 5.
Akammanā devasettha, Sa. I. 1, 2.	Accenti kālā, Dev. I. 4; Dp. III. 7.
Akkothassa kuto kodho, Brā. I. 2.	Accharāgāpasāṅghuṭṭham, Dev. V. 6.
Akkheyyasāñño sattā, Dev. II. 10.	Acchejja tapam, Mā. III. 5.
Akkheyyam ca pariññāya Dev. II. 10.	Ajelakā ca gāvo ca, Ko. I. 9.
Aghajātassa ve nandī, Dp. II. 3.	Ajja pannarase visuddhiyā, Vañ. 7.
Accatam hataputtāmhi, Bhi. 3.	Ajjāpi te āvuso sū dīṭhi, Brā. I. 5.
Accayanti ahorattā, Mā. I. 10.	Āññathā santam attānam, Dev. IV. 5.

- Aññeena ce kevalinam, Brâ. I. 8, 9 ;
 II. 1.
 Adđho ve puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.
 Atitām nānusoanti, Dev. I. 10.
 Attānam ce piyam jāññā, Ko. I. 4.
 Attānam na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.
 Atthassa puttīn, Mā. III. 5.
 Atthāya vata me buddho, Ya. 12.
 Atthi nissaranam loke, Bhi. 1.
 Atthi sakyakule jāto, Bhi. 8.
 Atha aggi divārattin, Dev. III. 6 ;
 Dp. I. 4.
 Atha antena jahati, Dev. V. 1.
 Atha satthi tasitā, Vañ. 2.
 Athāyam itarā pajā, Brâ. II. 3.
 Addhā pajānāsi mametan, Bra. I. 4.
 Addhā maṇṇa yakkha jānāsi, Va. 14.
 Addhā suyittham, Brâ. I. 9.
 Addhā hi dānam. *See* Saddhāhi.
 Anagāpassa possassa, Va. 14.
 Anattasāññhitam fiatvā, Mā. I. 1.
 Anantadassī Bhagavāham, Bra. I. 4.
 Anāgatappajappāya, Dev. I. 10.
 Aniggho ve aham yakkha, Dp. II. 8.
 Aniccā addhuvā kāmā, Va. 2.
 Aniccā vata saṅkhārā, Bra. II. 5.
 Animittam ca bhāvehi, Vañ. 4.
 Anutthaham avāyamaṇ, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 Anomanāmaṇ, Dev. V. 5.
 Antakenādhupannassa, Ko. I. 4.
 Antalikkhacaro pāso, Mā. II. 5.
 Antojetā, Dev. III. 1 ; Brâ. I. 6.
 Andhakāre pure hoti, Brâ. II. 4.
 Annado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.
 Annam evābhinandanti, Dev. V. 3 ; Dp.
 III. 3.
 Annam pānam, Ko. III. 4.
 Apārutā tesam amatassa, Bra. I. 1.
 Apuññam pasavi Māro, Mā. II. 8.
 Appamattako ayam kali, Bra. I. 9, 10.
 Appamatto ubhe atthe, Ko. II. 7, 8.
 Appameyyam paminanto, Bra. I. 7, 8.
 Appaviddhā anāthā te, Dp. III. 5 ; Va.
 13.
 Appasmeke pavecchanti, Dev. IV. 2, 3.
 Appap āyu manussānam, Mā. I. 9.
 Appam hi etam na hi diḡham, Bra. I. 4.
 Abalaṇ tam balam āhu, Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Abhayaṇ yācamānānam, Sa. I. 10.
 Abhikkama gahapati, Ya. 8.
 Abhidhāvatha bhaddante, Ya. 5.
 Abhuttvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu, Dev. II.
 10.
 Amaccudheyyam pucchanti, Mā. III. 4.
 Amanussatthāne udakam, Ko. II. 9.
 Amma na vyaḥārissāmi, Ya. 7.
 Ayoniso manasikārā, Va. 11.
 Araññe rukkhāmūle vā, Sa. I. 3.
 Araññe viharantānam, Dev. I. 10.
 Aratī viya mejjā khāyati, Va. 4.
 Aratīn ca ratīn ca pahāya, Vañ. 2.
 Aratīn pajahāsi, Va. 1.
 Arahante sītibhūte, Brâ. II. 6.
 Araham sugato loke, Mā. III. 5 ; Brâ.
 II. 3.
 Aladdhā tattha assādam, Mā. III. 4.
 Alasassa anutthātā, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 Aviham upapannāse, Dev. V. 10 ; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Aviruddhā viruddhesu, Sa. II. 10.
 Asantā kira maṇṇa jammā, Brâ. II. 4.
 Asallinena cittaṇ, Bra. II. 5.
 Asubhāya cittaṇ bhāvehi, Vañ. 4.
 Assamedham parisamedham, Ko. I. 9.
 Asso va jinno nibbhogo, Brâ. II. 4.
 Aham ca sīlasampanne, Sa. II. 8.
 Ahu pure dhammapadesu, Va. 10.
 Ahuvā te sagāmeyyo, Dev. V. 10 ;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Ākkaṇṇaluddo puriso, Va. 14.
 Ādittasmiṇ agārasmiṇ, Dev. V. 1.
 Āraddhaviṇṇam pahitattam, Va. 2.
 Ārabbotha nikkhamatha, Bra. II. 4.
 Āramacetyā vanacetyā, Sa. II. 5.
 Āramaropā vanaropā, Dev. V. 7.
 Āyup ārogyam vaṇṇam, Ko. II. 7.
 Āhuneyyo vedagū, Bra. I. 3.
 Iṅgha aññe pi pucchassa, Ya. 12.
 Iccāya bajjhati loko, Dev. VII. 9.
 Iti hetam vijānāma, Dev. V. 9.
 Ito bahiddhā pāsāṇā, Bhi. 8.
 Itthi pi ekaeñ yā, Ko. II. 6.
 Itthibhāvo kiṇi kayirā, Bhi. 2.

- Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā, Sa. II. 8,
9, 10.
Idaṃ hi jātu me diṭṭhaṃ, Bra. II. 3.
Idaṃ hitaṃ jetavanam, Dev. V. 8;
Dp. II. 10.
Idha chinditamārite, Dp. III. 10.
Idhāgamā vijjupabhāsavaṇṇā, Dev.
IV. 10.
Iminā pūtikāyena, Bhī. 4.
Isayo Sambaram pattā, Sa. I. 10.
Isīnam abhayaṃ natthi, Sa. I. 10.
Issattaṃ balaviriyaṇa, Ko. III. 4.
- Uggaputtā mahissāsā, Vañ. 1.
Ucāracehi vaṇṇehi, Ko. I. 1.
Ujuko nāma so maggo, Dev. V. 6.
Uṭṭhāhi (or Uṭṭhehi) vira, Bra. I. 1;
Sa. II. 7.
Uṭṭhehi bhikkhu kiṃ sesi, Va. 2.
Uddham adho ca tiriyam, Mā. III. 3.
Upako Phalagaṇḍo ca, Dev. V. 10;
Dp. III. 4.
Upadhīsu janā gadhitā, Vañ. 2.
Upaniyati jīvitam, Dev. I. 3; Dp.
II. 9.
Uposatham upavasanti, Ya. 5.
Ubhinnam attham carati, Brā. I. 2, 3;
Sa. I. 4, 5.
Ubhinnam tikicchantānam, Brā. I.
2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.
Ubho puññaṇa pāpaṇa, Ko. I. 4.
Ummaggapatham Mārassa, Vañ. 8.
- Ekakā mayam araṇṇe, Va. 9.
Ekako tvam araṇṇe, Va. 9.
Ekamūlam dvirāvattaṃ, Dev. V. 4.
Epijaghaṃ kisaṃ, Dev. III. 10.
Etaḍ eva ahaṃ mañṇe, Sa. I. 4, 5.
Etaḍ eva titikkhāya, Sa. I. 4, 5.
Etaṃ ca samatikkamma, Mā. II. 7.
Etaṃ tesam pihāyāmi, Sa. II. 10.
Etaṃ dajham bandhanaṃ, Ko. I. 10.
Etaṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ, Ko. I. 9.
Etaṃ hi yajamānassa, Ko. I. 9.
Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, Brā. I. 8.
Ettha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā.
II. 3.
Evaṃ ādipito loko, Dev. V. 1.
- Evaṃ etaṃ tadā āsi, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
III. 4.
Evaṃ etaṃ (or evaṃ) purāṇānam, Dev.
V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
Evaṃ esā kaṣi kaṭṭhā, Bra. II. 1.
Evaṃ khandhā ca dhātuyo, Bhī. 9.
Evaṃ ce maṃ viharantaṃ, Vañ. 1.
Evaṃ jarā ca maccu ca, Ko. III. 5.
Evaṃ dhammā apakamma, Dp. III. 2.
Evaṃ buddhaṃ sarantānam, Sa. I. 3.
Evaṃ vijitasāṅgāmaṃ, Vañ. 7.
Evaṃ virattaṃ khemattaṃ, Mā. II. 6.
Evaṃ viharī bahulo, Mā. III. 5.
Evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ, Vañ. 10.
Evaṃ sahaṣānam, Dev. IV. 2.
Evaṃ sudesito dhamme, Vañ. 8.
Evaṃ hi dhīrā kubbanti, Mā. III. 3.
Esa devamānussānam, Ya. 7.
Esā antaradhāyāmi, Bhī. 5.
Esupamā Dāmali, Dp. I. 5.
Eso hi te brāhmaṇi Brahmadevo, Bra.
I. 3.
- Oghassa hi nittharaṇattaṃ, Vañ. 8.
- Kacci te kuṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.
Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu, Dp. II. 8.
Kati chinde kati jahe, Dev. I. 5.
Kati jāgarataṃ suttaṃ, Dev. I. 6.
Kati lokasmin pajjotā, Dev. III. 6;
Dp. I. 4.
Katihaṃ careyya sāmāññaṃ, Dev.
II. 7.
Kattha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā.
II. 3.
Katham tvam anigho, Dp. II. 8.
Katham nu dāni puccheyyaṃ, Ya. 12.
Katham viharī bahulo, Mā. III. 5.
Kathamsu tarati oghaṃ, Dp. II. 5;
Ya. 12.
Kathamsu labhate paññaṃ, Ya. 12.
Katham hi Bhagavā tuyhaṃ, Mā. III. 3.
Kappo ca te baddhaṇaro, Bra. I. 4.
Kammaṃ vijjā ca, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10.
Kayirañce kayirathenaṃ, Dp. I. 8.
Karaṇiyam ettha brāhmaṇena, Dp. I. 5.
Kasmā tuvaṃ dhammapaḍāni, Vañ. 10.
Kassako patijānāsi, Brā. II. 1.

- Kassaceyā na vijjantī. Dev. IV. 5.
 Kāmārāgena dayhāni. Vañ. 4.
 Kāmaṃ maññatu vā mā vā. Ya. I. 4, 5.
 Kāyagutto vacīgutto. Brā. II. 1.
 Kāyena samvaro sūdu. Ko. I. 5.
 Kāraye assame ramme. Ko. III. 4.
 Kāveyyamattā vicarinha. Vañ. 12.
 Kālam volam na jānāmi. Dev. II. 10.
 Kāle pavissa Nāgadatta. Va. 7.
 Kicchena me adhigatam. Bra. I. 1.
 Kismip loko samuppanno. Dev. VII. 10.
 Kim atthakāmo na dade. Dev. VIII. 8.
 Kim cāpi te tam. Bra. I. 6.
 Kim jirati kim na. Dev. VIII. 6.
 Kim tāham kuṭikam. Dev. II. 9.
 Kimdado balado hoti. Dev. V. 2.
 Kimiso tesam vipāko. Dev. V. 9.
 Kim nu uddissa munḍāsi. Bhi. 8.
 Kim nu tesam pihayasi. Sa. II. 10.
 Kim nu tvaṃ hataputtāva. Bhi. 3.
 Kim nu satto ti pacesi. Bhi. 10.
 Kim nu santaramāno va. Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Kim nu sīho va. Mā. II. 2.
 Kim malam brahmacariyassa. Dev. VIII. 6.
 Kim me katā Rājagahe. Ya. 9.
 Kimsu ajarasā sādhu. Dev. VI. 2.
 Kimsu alasaṃ. Dev. VIII. 10.
 Kimsu issariyam loke. Dev. VIII. 7.
 Kimsu uppatatam seṭṭham. Dev. VIII. 4.
 Kimsu uppatho akkhātī. Dev. VI. 8.
 Kimsu chetvā. Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brā. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.
 Kimsu janeti purisaṃ. Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
 Kimsu ditiyaṃ purisassa. Dev. VI. 9.
 Kimsu nidānam gāthānaṃ. Dev. VI. 10.
 Kimsu pathavato mittam. Dev. VI. 3.
 Kimsu buddhatī pātheyyam. Dev. VIII. 9.
 Kimsu mātā pitā. Dev. VIII. 11.
 Kimsu yāva jarā sūdu. Dev. VI. 1.
 Kimsu rathassa. Dev. VIII. 2.
 Kimsu lokasmiṃ pajjoto. Dev. VIII. 10.
 Kimsu vatthu manussānaṃ. Dev. VI. 4.
 Kimsu sabbam addhabhavi. Dev. VII. 1.
 Kimsu sambaudhano loko. Dev. VII. 5.
 Kimsu samyojano loko. Dev. VII. 4.
 Kim su harantaṃ vārenti. Dev. VIII. 7.
 Kimsūdha bhītā janatā. Dev. VIII. 5.
 Kimsūdha vittam. Dev. VIII. 3; Ya. 12.
 Kim soppasi kim nu. Mā. I. 7.
 Kukkulā ubbhato tāta. Ya. 5.
 Kuto sarā nivattanti. Dev. III. 7.
 Kudhāham na pharusam. Sa. III. 2.
 Kumbhakāro pure āsiṃ. Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Kummo va aḥgāni. Dev. II. 7.
 Kulā kulam piṇḍikāya. Bra. II. 3.
 Kulāvakā Mātali sambalimsip. Sa. I. 6.
 Kusalam bhāsasi. Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Kuso yuthā duggahito. Dp. I. 8.
 Ke ca te ataruṃ paṇkam. Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Kenassu uḍḍito loko. Dev. VII. 7.
 Kenassu nīyati loko. Dev. VII. 2, 3.
 Kenassu pihito loko. Dev. VII. 8.
 Kenassu bajjhati loko. Dev. VII. 9.
 Kenassubbhāhato loko. Dev. VII. 6.
 Kenāsi dummāno tāta. Mā. III. 5.
 Kenāyaṃ pakato satto. Bhi. 10.
 Kenidam pakatam bimbam. Bhi. 9.
 Ke nu kammantā. Brā. II. 7.
 Kenesam yañño vipulo. Dev. IV. 2.
 Kesam divā ca ratto ca. Dev. V. 7.
 Kesu dha aramā loko. Dev. VIII. 11.
 Kesu na mānaṃ kayirā. Brā. II. 5.
 Kodham chetvā. Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brā. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.
 Kodham jahe. Dev. IV. 4, 6.
 Kodho vo vasmu āyātu. Sa. III. 4.
 Khattiyaṃ jātisampannaṃ. Ko. I. 1.
 Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse. Ko. III. 5.
 Khattiyo dvipudam seṭṭho. Dev. II. 4.
 Khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso. Brā. I. 7.
 Khattiyo seṭṭho janaṃsipa. Bra. II. 1.
 Gaṅgāya sotamsip. Bra. I. 4.
 Gandho isinaṃ. Sa. I. 9.
 Gamanena na pattabbo. Dp. III. 6.
 Gambhīrapañño medhāvī. Vañ. 6.

Gambhīrarūpe, Brā. II. 8.
Gambhīraṇa bhāsasi, Dev. V. 10; Dp.

III. 4.

Gāthābhigitaṇ, Brā. I. 8. 9; II. 1.
Gāme vā yadivāraṇe, Ko. I. 1; Sa.

II. 5.

Giriduggacaraṇa chetaṇ, Va. 3.

Cakkavatti yathā rājā, Vañ. 7.

Catuekkam navadvāraṇ, Dev. III. 9;
Dp. III. 8.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā, Sa. II. 6.

Cattāro loke pajjotā, Dev. III. 6; Dp.
I. 4.

Cando yathā, Vañ. 11.

Carukā bahubheravā bahū, Mā. I. 6.

Caranti bālā dummedhā, Dp. III. 2.

Cātuddasiṇa pañcaddasiṇ, Ya. 5.

Cittasmiṇ vasiḥbutamhi, Bhi. 5.

Cittena nīyati loko, Dev. VII. 2.

Cirassaṇa vata passāmi, Dev. I. 1; Dp.
II. 8.

Corapa harantam, Dev. VIII. 7.

Colam piṇḍo ratī khiddā, Dev. V. 9.

Chandajam agham, Dev. IV. 4.

Chandarāgassa vinayā, Va. 2.

Chando nidānaṇ gāthānaṇ, Dev. VI.
10.

Cha lokasmim chiddāni, Dev. VIII. 6.

Chasu loko samuppanno, Dev. VII.
10.

Chinda sotapa parakkamma, Dp. I. 8.

Chetrā khilam, Dev. IV. 7.

Chetrā nandin, Dev. III. 9.

Jaggam na saṅke, Mā. II. 3.

Jayam ve maññati bālo, Brā. I. 3.

Jayam veram pasavati, Ko. II. 4.

Jātassa marapaṇa hoti, Bhi. 6.

Jīraṇti ve rāja rathā, Ko. I. 3.

Jeguchehi nipako bhikkhu, Dp. III.
10.

Jetvāna maccuno senam, Mā. III. 3.

Thānaṇ hi maññati bālo, Ko. II. 5.

Thānaṇ hi so manussindo, Ko. I. 1.

Thito majjhantiko kāle, Dev. II. 5;
Va. 12.

Taggha me kuṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.

Taṇhā janeti purisaṇ, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.

Taṇhādhippannā vata, Dev. IV. 8.

Taṇhāya uddito loko, Dev. VII. 7.

Taṇhāya nīyati loko, Dev. VII. 3.

Tattha cittaṇ paṇidehi, Va. 6.

Tattha dajjā. See Ettha°.

Tatra bhikkhavo samādhaṇsu, Dev.
IV. 7.

Tathāgatassa buddhassa, Dev. IV. 5.

Tathāgatam arahantaṇ, Dp. I. 9, 10.

Tathāvidhaṇ silavantaṇ, Dp. II. 4.

Tattheva khantiscacca°, Ko. III. 4.

Tattheva saddho sutavā, Ko. III. 4.

Tadāsi yaṇa bhīṇsanakama, Bra. II. 5.

Tapokammā apakkamma, Mā. I. 1.

Tapojigucchāya, Dp. III. 10.

Tayo ca supanna caturō ca haṃsa,
Bra. I. 6.

Tasmā akhilo dha padhānavā, Vañ. 3.

Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇam, Ko. I. 4;
II. 10; III. 2.

Tasmā taṇa parivajeyya, Ko. I. 1.

Tasmā vineyya maccheram, Dev. IV.
2; V. 3; Dp. III. 3.

Tasmā sataṇ ca asataṇ ca, Dev. IV. 2.

Tasmā saddhaṇ ca silaṇ ca, Sa. II. 4.

Tasmā have (bhava?) lokavidū, Dp.
III. 6.

Tasmā hi atthakāmena, Bra. I. 2.

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poṇe, Dev. V. 8;
Dp. II. 10; Ko. I. 1; III. 5.

Tasmim pasanna, Bra. I. 3.

Tassa taṇa desayantassa, Vañ. 6.

Tassa sokaparetassa, Mā. III. 3.

Tassā yo jāyati poṇe, Ko. II. 6.

Tasseva tena pāpiyo, Brā. I. 2, 3; Sa.
I. 4, 5.

Taṇa eva vācam bhāseyya, Vañ. 5.

Taṇa ca kammaṇa kataṇ, Dp. III. 2.

Taṇa ca pana appaṭivāniyaṇ, Ya. 9.

Taṇa ce hi nādakkham, Dev. IV. 4.

Taṇa namassanti tevijjā, Sa. II. 8.

Taṇa hi ete namasseyyuṇ, Sa. II. 10.

Tādiso puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.

Taṇa hissa gujjitaṇ, Ko. III. 4.

Tāvattimsā ca Yāmā ca, Bhi. 7.

Tīhi vijjāhi sampanno, Brā. I. 8.

Tuṇhā Uttarike hohi, Ya. 7.

Tuphībhūto bhavaṃ, Brā. II. 3.
 Te cetasā anupariyeti, Vañ. 10.
 Te matesu na miyanti, Dev. IV. 2.
 Tevijjā iddhipattā ca, Bra. I. 5.
 Tesaṃ divāca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.
 Tesu assa sagāraṃ, Brā. II. 5.
 Tesu ussukkañātesu, Dev. III. 8.
 Te hi paraṃ gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.
 Te hi sotthiṃ gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.
 Daḍḍo va kira me seyyo, Brā. II. 4.
 Dadanti eke visame, Dev. IV. 2.
 Daddallamānā agaññehu, Mā. III. 5.
 Dabho cirarattasamāhito, Vañ. 2.
 Daliddo puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.
 Daharā tvaṃ rūpavatī, Bhi. 4.
 Dānaṃ ca yuddhaṃ ca, Dev. IV. 3.
 Dinnam sukhaḥphalam hoti, Dev. V. 1.
 Divāyihārā nikkhamma, Vañ. 8.
 Dīgham āyu manussānaṃ, Mā. I. 9.
 Dukkaraṃ duttitikkañña, Dev. II. 7.
 Dukkaraṃ vāpi karonti, Dp. I. 6.
 Dukkham eva hi sambhoti, Bhi. 10.
 Duggatā devakamāyā, Va. 6.
 Duggame visame vāpi, Dp. I. 6.
 Duddadam dadamānānaṃ, Dev. IV. 2.
 Dupposāṃ katvā attānaṃ, Dp. III. 5;
 Va. 13.
 Dullabham vāpīlabhanti, Dp. I. 6.
 Dussamādhanaṃ vāpi, Dp. I. 6.
 Dūre ito brāhmaṇi, Bra. I. 3.
 Dvāsattati Gotama, Bra. I. 4.
 Dhaḍḍo rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Dhaññaṃ dhanāṃ, Ko. II. 10.
 Dhanmaṃ euro yo, Dev. IV. 2.
 Dhammo rahado, Brā. I. 9; II. 11.
 Dhīro ca viññū, Ko. II. 9.
 Na aññattra bojjhaṅgataṃ, Dp.
 II. 7.
 Na aññattra Bhagavatā, Dev. V. 10;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Nagassa passe āsinaṃ, Vañ. 10.
 Na tattha hatthinaṃ bhūmi, Ko.
 III. 5.
 Na tassa pucchā na, Bra. I. 3.
 Na taṃ kaṃmaṃ, Dp. III. 2.
 Na taṃ dajham bandhanaṃ, Ko. I. 10.

Na te kāmā yāni, Dev. IV. 4.
 Na tena bhikkhako hoti, Brā. II. 10.
 Na tesuṃ koṭṭhe opeṇi, Sa. II. 10.
 Na te sukhaṃ, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.
 Natthi atthasamaṃ pemaṃ, Dev. II. 3.
 Natthi kiccaṃ brāhmaṇassa, Dp. I. 5.
 Natthi dāni punāvāso, Va. 6.
 Natthi nissaraṇaṃ loke, Bhi. 1.
 Natthi puttasaṃmaṃ pemaṃ, Dev. II. 3.
 Na tvaṃ bāle pajānāsi, Dev. II. 1;
 Va. 6.
 Nadditresu saññhāne, Va. 8.
 Nandati puttehi pattimā, Dev. II. 2;
 Mā. I. 8.
 Nandanti ve mahāvīrā, Mā. II. 2.
 Nandibhavaṃ parikkhaya, Dev. I. 2.
 Nandisambaudhanaṃ loko, Dev. VII. 5.
 Nandisamyojanaṃ loko, Dev. VII. 4.
 Na Paeanīkasātēna, Brā. II. 6.
 Nabham phaleyya pathaviṃ phaleyya,
 Mā. I. 6.
 Na brāhmaṇo sujñhāti, Brā. I. 7.
 Na mandiyā sayāmi, Mā. II. 3.
 Na mānakāmassa damo, Dev. II. 9;
 IV. 9.
 Na mānaṃ brāhmaṇa sādhu, Brā. II. 5.
 Na me mārisa sū dīṭṭhi, Bra. I. 5.
 Na me vanasmiṃ karaṇiyaṃ, Brā. II. 7.
 Namo te buddha, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Na yattha gitaṃ na pi, Brā. II. 8.
 Nayanti ve mahāvīrā, Mā. III. 5.
 Na yidaṃ attakataṃ bimbam, Bhi. 9.
 Na yidaṃ bhāsitaṃ mattenā, Dev. IV. 5.
 Narakā abbhato tāta, Ya. 5.
 Na vapparūpena naro, Ko. II. 1.
 Na ve dhīrā pakubbanti, Dev. IV. 5.
 Na santi kāmā manujesu, Dev. IV. 4.
 Na sabbato mano nivāraye, Dev.
 III. 4.
 Na sūpahatacetto mhi, Sa. III. 2.
 Na harāmi na bhañjāmi, Va. 14.
 Na hi nūnimassa samapassa, Brā. I. 10.
 Na hi putto pati vā pi, Ya. 7.
 Na hi mayham brāhmaṇa, Brā. I. 10.
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kulāci, Vañ. 3.
 Nāganāmo si Bhagavā, Vañ. 8.
 Nāceyanti ahorattā, Mā. I. 10.
 Nāplayasantaṃ phusati, Dev. III. 2.

Nāmaṃ sabbam addhabhavi, Dev.

VII. 1.

Nāhaṃ bhayā na dubbalyā, Sa. I. 4.

Nāhu assāsapassāso Bra. II. 5.

Nikkhantaṃ vata maṃ santam, Vañ. 1.

Niccama utraṣṭaṃ idaṃ, Dp. II. 7.

Niddā (-dam) tandī (-dip), Dev. II. 6.

Nibbānaṃ Bhagavā āhu, Ya. 7.

Nimmanaratino, Bhi. 7.

Nirayaṃ tiracchānayanonip, Dev. V. 9.

Netam tava patirūpaṃ, Mā. II. 4.

Neva tam upajīvāmi, Va. 14.

Nesā sabhā yattha, Brā. II. 12.

No ce dhammam sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.

No ce buddhaṃ sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.

Pakudhako kātīyāno, Dp. III. 10.

Pajjotakaro ativijja, Vañ. 8.

Pañcakāmaguṇā loke, Dev. III. 10.

Pañca ehiṇḍe pañca jahe, Dev. I. 5.

Pañca jāgarataṃ suttā, Dev. I. 6.

Pañcavedasataṃ samam, Dev. IV. 8.

Paññā lokasmiṃ pajjoto, Dev. VIII. 10.

Paṭikaceva taṃ kariyā, Dp. III. 2.

Paṭirūpakārī dhuravā, Ya. 12.

Paṭirūpako mattika kuṇḍalo, Ko. II. 1.

Paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ, Bra. I. 1.

Paṇḍitoṣi samaññāto, Dp. III. 9.

Pathamaṃ kalalāṃ hoti, Ya. 1.

Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ, Ko. II. 2.

Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa, Mā. II. 10.

Pamādaṃ anyuñjanti, Dev. IV. 6.

Parasambhatesubhogesu, Dev. V. 9.

Parosahassaṃ bhikkhūnam, Vañ. 8.

Parasasiyā tepi bhavanti, Dev. IV. 4.

Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto, Mā. III. 5.

Pahāsi kaṅkham (or saṅkham), Dev. II. 10; IV. 4.

Paḥimamānassa na santi ganthā, Dev. III. 5.

Paḥṭṭabhaṅkham jālinam, Ko. I. 1.

Pāṇeso ca samyamāse, Ya. I. 6.

Pātur ahosi Māgadhesu, Bra. I. 1.

Pāpaṃ na kayirā, Dev. II. 10; IV. 10.

Piyavācam va bhāseyya, Vañ. 5.

Piyo loke sako putto, Ya. 7.

Pucehāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇṇam, Dp. II. 4.

Puññaṃ vata pasavi bahum, Ya. 10, 11.

Puttā vatthu manussānaṃ, Dev. VI. 4.

Punappunaṃ khīraṇikā, Brā. II. 2.

Punappunaṃ ceva, Brā. II. 2.

Punappunaṃ jāyati, Brā. II. 2.

Punappunaṃ yācakā, Brā. II. 2.

Punabbasu sukhī hohi, Ya. 7.

Pubbe nivāsaṃ jānāmi, Vañ. 12.

Pubbe nivāsaṃ yo vedi, Brā. I. 8; II. 3.

Purisassa hi jātassa, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Pūjito pūjaneyyānaṃ, Brā. II. 3.

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti, Bra. II. 2.

Baddhosi mārāpāsena, Mā. I. 4.

Buddhosi sabbapāsehi, Mā. I. 5.

Bahunā pi kho taṃ, Dev. IV. 10.

Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya, Vañ. 12.

Bahuṃ pi palapam jappam, Brā. I. 7, 8.

Bahū hi saddā paccāhā, Va. 8.

Bālā kumudanālehi, Mā. III. 5.

Bijam uppatataṃ seṭṭham, Dev. VIII. 4.

Buddhānubuddho so thero, Vañ. 9.

Buddho dhammam adesesi, Bhi. 6.

Bhayā nu mathavā Sakka, Sa. I. 4.

Bhāyāmi Nāgadattam, Va. 7.

Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī, Dp. I. 2; II. 3.

Bhiyo pañcasatā sekhā, Bra. II. 3.

Bhiyo bālā pakujjheyyuṃ, Sa. I. 4, 5.

Bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti, Va. 13.

Bhetvā avijjaṃ vijjāya, Va. 2.

Bhoge pathhayamānena, Ko. II. 8.

Makkhena makkhitā pajā, Vañ. 3.

Magadhaṃ gatā Kosalaṃ gatā, Va. 4.

Maccunā pihito loko, Dev. VII. 8.

Maccunābbhahato loko, Dev. VII. 6.

Maccheravinaye yuttaṃ, Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.

Maccherā ca pamādā ca, Dev. IV. 2, 3.

Maññehaṃ lokādhipatī, Brā. II. 8.

Matam va amma rodanti, Ya. 5.

Matam va puttam rodanti, Ya. 5.

- Manasā ce pasannena, Ya. 2.
 Manujassa sudā satimato, Ko. II. 3.
 Mandiyā nu sēsi, Mā. II. 3.
 Mahaddhannā mahābhogā, Dev. III. 8.
 Manānubhāvo tevijjo, Vañ. 9.
 Mahāvira mahāpañña, Mā. III. 3.
 Mahāsamayo pavauasmiṃ, Dev. IV. 7.
 Maṃ namassanti tevijjā, Sa. II. 8.
 Mā jātiṃ pucchā caruṇaṇṇa pucchā,
 Brā. I. 9.
 Mātaraṃ kuṭikam brūsi, Dev. II. 9.
 Mātari pitari vā pi, Brā. II. 5.
 Mātāpettibharo āsi (-sīm), Dev. V. 10 ;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Mātāpettibharaṃ jantum, Sa. II. 1,
 2, 3.
 Mānaṃ pajahassu Gotama, Vañ. 3.
 Mānaṃ pahāya, Dev. I. 9 ; IV. 8.
 Māno hi te brāhmaṇa, Brā. I. 9.
 Mā punādam anyuñjetha, Dev. IV. 6.
 Mā brāhmaṇa dāru, Brā. I. 9.
 Māyāpi Maghavā, Sa. III. 3.
 Mā vo kodho ajjhabhavi, Sa. III. 5.
 Mā saddam karī Piyaṅkara, Ya. 6.
 Muttōhaṃ Mārapāsena, Mā. I. 4.
 Muttōhaṃ sabbapāsēhi, Mā. I. 5.
 Medavaraṇaṇṇa pāsānaṃ, Mā. III. 4.
 Yajamānānam manussānaṃ, Sa. II. 6.
 Yato yato mano nivāraye, Dev. III. 4.
 Yattha āpo ca pathavi, Dev. III. 7.
 Yattha nāmañ ca, Dev. III. 3 ; V. 10 ;
 Dp. III. 4 ; Brā. I. 6 ; III. 9.
 Yattha bheravā siripsapā, Bra. II. 3.
 Yatthālo anuṭṭhātā, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 Yathā aññataraṃ bijam, Bhi. 9.
 Yathā nāmaṃ tathā cassa, Brā. I. 5.
 Yathāpi sēlā vipulā, Kos. III. 5.
 Yathā sākaṭiko pantham, Dp. III. 2.
 Yathā hi aṅgasambhārā, Bhi. 10.
 Yathā hi negho, Kos. III. 4.
 Yassa etādisaṃ yānaṃ, Dev. V. 6.
 Yassa jālinī visattikā, Mā. I. 7.
 Yassa nūna siyā evam, Bhi. 2.
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgata, Ya. 4.
 Yassa sabham alorattam, Ya. 4.
 Yassete cuturo dhammā, Ya. 12.
 Yasseva bhāto na dadāti, Dev. IV. 2.
 Yam idha puthaviṃ ca, Vañ. 2.
 Yam epikulasmim janam, Bra. I. 4.
 Yam etam vārijam puppham, Ya. 14.
 Yam kiñci sithilam kammaṃ, Dp. I. 8.
 Yam ca karoti kāyena, Ko. II. 10.
 Yam ca kho sīlasampanno, Ko. I. 1.
 Yam cassa bhujjati mātā, Ya. 1.
 Yam tam isili pattabbam, Bhi. 2.
 Yam tvam apāyesi, Bra. I. 4.
 Yam buddho bhāsate vācam, Vañ. 5.
 Yam musābhagato pāpam, Sa. I. 7.
 Yam vadanti na tam mayham, Mā.
 II. 9 ; III. 4.
 Yam vadanti mamayidam, Mā. II. 9 ;
 III. 4.
 Yam sāvakena pattabbam, Vañ. 9.
 Yam hi kayirā, Dev. IV. 5.
 Yam hi devā manussā ca, Sa. II. 9.
 Yā kāci kañkhā, Brā. II. 8.
 Yādisaṃ vapate bijam, Sa. I. 10.
 Yāya saddhāya pabbajito, Va. 2.
 Ye keci buddham, Dev. IV. 7.
 Ye keci rūpā idhavā, Dp. III. 10.
 Ye kho pamattā, Dp. III. 5 ; Va. 13.
 Ye gahattā puññakārā, Sa. II. 8.
 Ye ca atitā sambuddhā, Bra. I. 2.
 Ye ca kāyena vācāya, Mā. I. 3.
 Ye ca kho ariyadhamme, Dev. IV. 9.
 Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā, Ko. I. 9.
 Ye ca rūpupagā sattā, Bhi. 4. 6.
 Ye dha macecharino loka, Dev. V. 9.
 Ye dha laddhā manussattam, Dev. V. 9.
 Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya, Dp. III. 3.
 Yena kenaci vappena, Ya. 2.
 Ye naṃ puñjānanti, Ya. 3.
 Ye me pavutte sutthipade, Dp. II. 2.
 Ye rūgadosavinayā, Sa. II. 9.
 Yesaṃ dhammā appativeditā, Dev. I. 7.
 Yesaṃ dhammā asammuttā, Dev. I. 8.
 Yesaṃ dhammā suppativeditā, Dev. I. 7.
 Yesaṃ dhammā susammuttā, Dev.
 I. 8.
 Yesaṃ pi sallam urasi, Mā. II. 3.
 Yesaṃ rūgo ca doso ca, Dev. III. 3 ;
 Brā. I. 6 ; Sa. II. 9.
 Ye hi keci ariyadhammam, Dev. IV. 9.
 Yehi jātehi nandissam, Brā. II. 4.
 Ye andhakāre tamasi, Dp. I. 10.

Yo appadutṭhassa, Dev. III. 2; Brā. I. 4.

Yo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, Bra. II. 4.

Yo ca vīneyya sārabbhaṃ, Brā. II. 6.

Yo ca saddaparittāsi, Va. 8.

Yo dukkhaṃ adakkhi, Mā. II. 10; III. 1.

Yo dha puññañca pāpañca, Brā. II. 10.

Yo dhammacārī kāyena, Ko. III. 5.

Yo dhammaladdhassa, Dev. IV. 3.

Yo nindiyam pasamsati, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Yo pāpabhūtesu, Dev. IV. 3.

Yo mātaraṃ pitaraṃ vā, Brā. II. 9.

Yo silavā puññavā, Dp. II. 4.

Yo suññagehāni sevati, Mā. I. 6.

Yo have balavā santo, Sa. I. 4. 5.

Yo hoti bhikkhu araham, Dev. III. 5.

Yvāyaṃ bhisāni khaṇati, Va. 14.

Rāgo uppatho akkhāti, Dev. VII. 8.

Rāgo ca doso ca kuto (-ito), Ya. 3.

Rukkhamūlagahapaṃ pasakkiya, Va. 5.

Rūpaṃ jirati macceṇaṃ, Dev. VIII. 6.

Rūpaṃ na jīvanti, Ya. 1.

Rūpaṃ vedayitaṃ saññaṃ, Mā. II. 6.

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, Mā. II. 5, 7; Bhi. 4.

Laddhā hi so upādānaṃ, Ko. I. 1.

Loke dukkhaṃ tasmiṃ, Ya. 7.

Lobho doso ca, Ko. I. 2; III. 3.

Vanaṃ yad aggi dahati, Ko. I. 1.

Vayo rattindivakkhaya, Dev. VIII. 6.

Vaso issariyaṃ loke, Dev. VIII. 7.

Vācyaṃ manañca pupidhāya, Dev. VIII. 5.

Vāyameṭheva puriso, Sa. I. 8.

Vīceyyādānaṃ sugatappasatthaṃ, Dev. IV. 3.

Vijjā uppatataṃ setthā, Dev. VIII. 4.

Vipulo Rājagahiyānaṃ, Dp. III. 10.

Virato kāmasaṇḍāya, Dp. II. 5.

Viriyaṃ me dhuraḍhorayhaṃ, Brā. II. 1.

Vilumpateva puriso, Ko. II. 5.

Vivekakāmo si vanaṃ, Va. 1.

Visenibhūto upasantacitto, Bra. I. 3.

Vutṭhi alasaṃ, Dev. VIII. 10.

Vesāliyaṃ vane viharantaṃ, Dev. IV. 9.

Sakuṇo yathā paṃsukunḍito, Va. 1.

Sakkhī hi me sutapaṃ etaṃ, Vañ. 1.

Sagāraṇā pi chavo, Dp. III. 10.

Saṅkhāre parato passa, Vañ. 4.

Saṅkhittena pi deseti, Vañ. 6.

Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi, Sa. II. 4.

Sa ce atthi akammena, Sa. I. 1, 2.

Sa ce enti manussattaṃ, Dev. V. 9.

Sa ce pi ettato bhīyo, Vañ. 1.

Sa ce pi kevalaṃ, Mā. II. 1.

Sa ce pi dasa pajjote, Va. 3.

Sa ce maggaṃ anubuddhaṃ, Mā.

III. 4.

Sa ce va pāpakam kammaṃ, Ya. 5.

Saccaṃ dhammo, Brā. I. 9.

Saccam ve amatā vācā, Vañ. 5.

Saccena danto damasā upeto, Brā. I. 9.

Saññāya vipariyesā, Vañ. 4.

Sataṃ saḥassānaṃ, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Sataṃ saḥassāni pi, Bhi. 5.

Sataṃ hatthi sataṃ assā, Ya. 8.

Satimato sadā bhaddam, Ya. 4.

Sattadhā me phale muddhā, Dp. I. 9, 10.

Sattiyā viya omattḥo, Dev. III. 1; Dp. II. 6.

Sattisūlupamā kāmā, Bhi. 1.

Satthāraṃ dhammaṃ, Va. 11.

Sattho pathavato mittam, Dev. VI. 3.

Saddahāno arahataṃ, Ya. 12.

Saddhā dutyā, Dev. IV. 6; VI. 9.

Saddhā bandhati pātheyyaṃ, Dev. VIII. 9.

Saddhā bjaṃ tapo vutṭhi, Brā. II. 1.

Saddhāya tarati oghaṃ, Ya. 12.

Saddhāyāham pabbajito, Mā. III. 2.

Saddhāhi dānaṃ bahudhā, Dev. IV. 3.

Saddhīdha vittam, Dev. VIII. 3; Ya. 12.

Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto, Bhi. 8.

- Sabbagantlhapahūnassa, Ya. 2.
 Sabbattha vīhatā nandī, Bhi. 3.
 Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti, Ya. 8.
 Sabbadā sīlasampanno, Dp. II. 5.
 Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, Ya. 8.
 Sabbā disāupparigamma, Ko. I. 8.
 Sabbe Bhagavato puttā, Vañ. 7.
 Sabbeva nikkhipissanti, Bra. II. 5.
 Sabbe sattā atthajātā, Sa. I. 8.
 Sabbe sattā marissanti, Ko. III. 2.
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, Bra. I. 2.
 Sabbo ādipito loko, Bhi. 7.
 Sabbhir era samāsetha, Dev. IV. 1;
 Dp. III. 1.
 Samayam mātā pitā, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Samayidha arañā loka, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Samāṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi, Ko. III. 1.
 Samuddho udadhūnaṃ, Dp. III. 10.
 Samovisesi athavā, Dev. II. 10.
 Sambādhe vata okāsaṃ, Dp. I. 7.
 Sambādhe vāpi vindati, Dp. I. 7.
 Sambuddho dvipadaṃ, Dev. II. 4.
 Samsāraṃ digham addhānaṃ, Mā.
 I. 2, 3.
 Sādhū kho paṇḍito nāma, Ya. 7.
 Sādhū kho mārisa dānaṃ, Dev. IV. 3.
 Sārattā kāmabhogesu, Ko. III. 6, 7.
 Sāriputto va paññāya, Dev. V. 8; Dp.
 II. 10.
 Sāvako te mahāvīra, Mā. III. 3.
 Sānuṃ pabuddhaṃ vajjāsī, Ya. 5.
 Sā hūti me arahaṃ, Ya. 5.
 Sāhu te kuṭṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.
 Silaṃ ajarasā sādhu, Dev. VI. 2.
 Silaṃ yāvajarā sādhu, Dev. VI. 1.
 Silaṃ samādhiṃ paññāna, Mā. I. 1.
 Sila patitṭhāya, Dev. III. 3; Brā.
 I. 6.
 Sukhajīvino pure āsūpa, Dp. III. 5;
 Va. 13.
 Sukkhā va te manujā, Dp. II. 2.
 Supanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ, Vañ. 8.
 Suṇoti na vijānāti, Va. 3.
 Sutam eva me pure, Dev. IV. 9.
 Supupphitaggaṃ upagamaṃ, Bhi. 5.
 Subhāsitaṃ uttamaṃ āhu, Vañ. 5.
 Subhāsitaṃ sikkhetha, Dp. I. 1.
 Sumantamantino dhīrā, Sa. II. 10.
 Susukhaṃ vata jīvāma, Mā. II. 8.
 Sekhā sīlasamahitā, Dp. I. 6.
 Setṭhā hi kira lokasamīpa, S. II. 8, 9,
 10.
 Selaṃ va sirasūhacca, Mā. III. 5.
 Sele yathā pabbatamuddhani, Bra. I. 1.
 Sevetha pantāni, Bra. II. 3.
 So aham vicarissāmi, Ya. 12.
 So idha samnāsambuddho, Sa. II. 9.
 Sokassa mūlam, Mā. III. 4.
 Sokāvatīṇo nu, Mā. III. 4, 5.
 Socaṭi puttahi, Dev. II. 2; Mā.
 I. 8.
 So ca sabbadaḍo hoti, Dev. IV. 2.
 So dhīro dhitisaṃpanno, Mā. III. 3.
 So me dhammaṃ adesesi, Vañ. 12.
 Soham akaṅkho apiho, Brā. II. 8.
 Soham ete pajānāmi, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Suehajā attasambhūtā, Ya. 3.
 Svāgataṃ vata me āsī, Vañ. 12.
 Hantā labhati hantāraṃ, Ko. II. 5.
 Hītaṃkampi sambuddho, Mā. II. 1.
 Hītvā ahaṃ, Dev. III. 8; Brā. I. 9.
 Hītvā agāraṃ pabbajitvā, Dev. III. 8.
 Hiri tassa apālambo, Dev. V. 6.
 Hirinisedho (-dhā), Dev. II. 8.



HERTFORD:
PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.